UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO DUPL
3 1761 00361213 2

Lydgate's Siege of Thebes.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. CVIII.

1911.

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Lydgate's

Siege of Thebes.

EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO OLDEST EDITIONS,

WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND A GLOSSARY,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, Ph.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

119922
29/12/11

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., Ltd.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911.

PR
1119
E5
no. 108

Extra Series, No. CVIII.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. The title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes" or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

> Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,
> For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede
> The stoory hool / and maad ther meneyoun, etc.
> (Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as ȝe shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1–176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177–1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047–2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553–4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's Thebes[1] is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem Roman de Thebes. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "Collection Silvestre," with the title "Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "Hystoire de Thebes" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known History of the World. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's Thebes must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaccio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

[1] See Koeppel, Lydgate's Story of Thebes. Eine Quellenuntersuchung. München, 1884. Constans, Légende d'Oedipe. Paris, 1881; and Roman de Thebes, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his Thebes in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).[1] And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690–4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: "And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyuers naciouns Forto reforme atwixe Regiouns Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè," Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's Foedera, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter prædicta Franciæ & Angliæ Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Discordiæ futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Franciæ et Angliæ, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's "Pees and quyet, concord and vnytè." See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. Troy Book, v, 3999–3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of Thebes resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The Siege of Thebes is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

[1] Cf. Koeppel l. c., and Schick, Lydgate's Temple of Glas, 1891. Also H. Bergen, The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of Thebes present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's Thebes in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old editions of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. Ad_1. M. in the variæ lectiones given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio, $10\frac{7}{8} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$ English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

Upsala, April 6, 1911.

LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST EDITIONS.

1. Ad_1. = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
2. Ad_2. = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
3. Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
4. Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
5. Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
6. Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
7. C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
8. Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
9. Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
10. E_1. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500 ?), 8vo.
11. E_2. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
12. G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
13. I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
14. L_1. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
15. L_2. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
16. Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
17. M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
18. P. = Magdalene College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2011.
19. Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
20. Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
21. S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
22. T_1. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
23. T_2. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.
24 Ch = Christchurch. Oxford A.1.5-1.5.2. Add. Cant Tule

In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (*cf.* the genealogy in the Introduction) :

Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap.

SYNOPSIS OF THE GAPS exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions ((the numbers are inclusive) :

Ad_1. 785—788.
Ad_2. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.
Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.
Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.
Bo. 1—8, 13—40, 4456—4586.
C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1468, 1858—1922, 3668—4060, 4386—4515.
Di. 1—153.

Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4639—4716.
E_1. 107—176. 4363—4418.
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582-4676.
L_2. 849—852.
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.
M. 147—222.
P. 1669—1672.
Ra. 2099—2294.
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.
S. 1455^2—1459^1.
T_1. 615—726. 1061—1172.
T_2. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.

Ar. E_2. G. L_1. are complete.

The Siege of Thebes.

[*MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel* 119.]

Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

WHan brizte phebus / passëd was þe ram — **Phebus *in* ariete.**
Myd of Aprille / *and* in-to bolë cam, — In mid-April,
And Satournd old / *with* his frosty face — **Sat*u*rnus *in* v*ir*gi*n*e.**
In virgynë / taken had his place, 4
Malencolik / *and* slowgh of mocioun,
And was also / in thoposicioun
Of lucina / the monë moyst and pale,
That many Shour / fro heuene made avale; 8
whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red,
And Iubiter / in the Crabbës Hed — **Iubit*er* in capite cancri.**
Hath take his paleys / and his mansioun;
The lusty tyme / and Ioly fresh Sesoun 12 — the jolly fresh season
whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene,
The soyl hath clad / in newë tendre grene,

1-6 *cut away in* Bo. (7, 8 *incomplete, the second half being cut away*). 1-153 *lost in* Di. 1-822 *lost in* C. 1. Whan] Whan that T_2. Ba. brizte] *om.* T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. 2. Myd] and myd L_1. and] *om.* Lb. in-to bole] into the bole T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. in the bole Ra. L_2. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. P. E_2. Ap. *om.* L_2. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgyne] virgyn M. P. had] hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. L_1. 5. Malinkkolik Ad_1. Melyncolik P. slowe M. slow Ad_1. sclough S. Ro. slouth E_1. mocioun] mocions L_1. 6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun Ad_1. Ba. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. opposicioun Ad_2. I. the opposicions L_1. 8. many] many a Du. L_1. Ba. P. Shour] shouris T_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. shours Ad_1. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb. 10. Iubiter] Iupyter E_1. Iupiter E_2. 11. paleys] place I. 12. The] That Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the lusty Lb. myghty] *om.* Lb. 14. newe Ad_1. new Bo. M.

with her flourës / craftyly ymeyntᵗ,
Braunch *and* bough / wiþ red *and* whit depeynt, 16
Fletinge þe bawme / on hillis *and* on valys :

when the Canterbury Tales were told,— The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys
Completᵗ and toldᵗ / atᵗ many sondry stage
Of estatis // in the pilgrimage, 20
Euerich man / lik to his degrè,

some moral, Some of desportᵗ / some of moralitè,
Some of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,
And some also of p*ar*fitᵗ holynesse, 24

some ribald, And some also in soth / of Ribaudye
To makë laughterᵗ / in þe companye,

like those of The Cook, the Millere, And the Reve, (Ech admitted / for non wold other greve)
Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve 28
Aquytte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,
Boystously / in her teermës Rude,
whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,

also the And ek also / with his pyllëd nolle 32

¶ Pardonere, [leaf 1, back] The pardowner / beerdlees al his Chyn,
Glasy-Eyed / and face of Cherubyn,
Tellyngᵗ a tale / to angre with the frere,

15. her] his Ba. the L_2. Ro. craftyly] craftly Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. E_1. E_2. 16. wiþ] *om.* Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro. depeynt] dopeynt *miswritten* Ar. 17. *second* on] in Ap. *om.* Ad_1. I. 18. whan] whanne that L_1. Ad_1. T_2. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Kaunt*er*beri Ad_1. *In* Ad_2. *l.* 18 *and l.* 19 *are transposed.* 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatis] estate S. the statis Lb. there astates P. the] their Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. T_2. P. L_2. here Lb. *In* Ra. *a later hand has altered* the *into* ther *by adding an* r. 21. Euerich] euery Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. man] *om.* L_2. Ro. lik] lyke Bo. M. Ad_1. liche Lb. 22. desport some] d. and s. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentilnesse T_1. L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. 25. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. E_2. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. T_2. P. in soth eeke L_1. in soth] *om.* L_2. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make Ad_1. 27. Ech] They Ad_2. I. for] *om.* L_2. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] *om.* Lb. millere] mylnere Ro. 29. Aquytte] Aequit Ra. L_2. Aequite Bo. Du. Lb. Ad_2. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. Ap. Aequiten M. hemsilf] hem wel T_1. shortly] sothly Ra. to] for to P. 30. boystously] boystuously S. 31–40 *cut away on back side of the first leaf in* Bo (38. unce, 40. Breteyne *is left at the end of the line*). 31. dronken] dronkynge Ap. 32. pylled] piled Ad_1. peled Lb. S. pallid T_1. Du. T_2. ballyd L_1. 33. The pardowner beerdlees] The berdles pardoner L_1. (*taken from the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preceding line of the column*). al] of Ro. 34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes E_1. Ed_2. Glasy yen P. glasid eyen S. glasy · rede · Du. of] *om.* Ra. 35. a] to G.

As opynly // the storie kan ȝow lere, 36
word for word / wit̄ euery circu*m*stau*n*ce,
Echon ywrite / and put' in remembrau*n*ce — written by
By hym þat' was / ȝif I shal not' feyne, — ¶ Chaucer,
Floure of Poetës / thorghout' al breteyne, 40 — the Flower of Poets,
Whic̄ sothly haddë / most' of excellence
In rethorike / and in eloquence
(Rede his making' / who list' the trouthë* fynde)
Whic̄ neuer shal / appallen in my mynde, 44
But' alwey fresh̄ / ben in my memorye* : — (who will be always fresh in my memory,)
To whom* be ȝouë / pris/ honure / *and* glorye*
Of wel seyinge / first' in oure language,
Chief Registrer / of þis pilgrimage, 48
Al þat' was tolde / forȝeting' noght at al, — and told his Tales
Feynëd talis / nor þing' Historial,
With many prouerbe / diuers *and* vnkouth̄,
Be rehersaile / of his Sugrid mouth̄, 52 — with his sugard mouth,
Of eche thyng' / keping' in substau*n*ce
The sentence hool / with-outë variance,
Voyding' the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,

36. As opynly] As o. as T_1. Du. Lb. And o. as L_1. Al o. as M. 37. for] bi L_1. 38. Echon ywrite] Echon writen T_1. Echone wreton M. 39. was] *om.* T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. L_2. 40. Poetes] poietys Ro. Ap. thorghout] thorough out L_2. throughout E_2. thorugh Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. Ap. thorough Lb. T_2. thorgh T_1. Ba. P. Ro. through L_1. S. thorugh out of E_1. 41. sothly] shortly P. hadde Ad_1. Ra. T_2. had Bo. M. of] *om.* L_2. Ro. 42. In] bothe in Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. T_2. rethorike] retryk T_2. and] and eke Ra (eke *added by later hand*). *second* in] *om.* Ad_2. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. T_2. P. who] whos Bo. T_1. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra (to *added by later hand*). 44. Which] þat Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir L_2. fressh ben Ad_1. fresshe be Bo. M. be fressh T_2. freyshely bene Ap. my] *om.* I. Ro. memorye] memoyre Ar. in my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P (*written by a later hand, partly on erasure*). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. ȝoue] yoven Ba. yeue E_1. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_2. I. glorye] gloyre Ar. Ap (: memory). *The scribe of* P. *wrote* honoure glorie and pris, *the later hand has erased most of* pris *and written* ffame *across it.* 47. seyinge Ad_1. saiyng Bo. seieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Registrer] regestrier Bo. Registerer T_2. Regester L_1. P. regystere Ad_1. S. Ap. regestire Ro. Registre Ba. regestre Ad_2. I. L_2. of] in E_2. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forȝeting] forgetyn L_1. Ba. P. at] *om.* L_2. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ro. no thing L_2. nor nothynge L_1. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. E_2. 52. Sugrid] sugir L_2. 53. in] þe Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. T_2. P. 54. hool] of Iobe Ad_2. of Iove I. 55. Voyding] Wyndyng Ad_2. I. the] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. sothly] softely Lb. for] *om.* Ra. Ba. L_2. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne L_1.

Enlumynyng' / þe trewë pikëd greyn 56

from the Pilgrims' meeting — Be crafty writinge / of his sawës swete,
Fro the tymë / that' thei deden* mete
First the pylgrimes / sothly euerichoñ,

¶ At þe tabard in Suthwerk,— At the Tabbard / assembled on be oñ, 60
And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye,

on to Canterbury,— To Canterbury / ridyng' on her weie,
Tellynge a tale / as I rehercë can,

¶ The Hoste. Lich as the hoste / assignëd euery man. 64

[leaf 2] None so hardy / his biddyng' disobeye.

at this time, while the Pilgrims were lodgd there, — And this whilë* / that' the pilgrymes leye
At' Canterbury / wel loggëd* on and all,
I not' in sothñ / what' I may it' call, 68

I chanst to enter the town, — Hap / or fortune / in Conclusioun,
That' me byfil / to entrén into touñ,
The holy seynt' / pleynly to visite
Aftere siknesse / my vowës to aquyte, 72

in a black cope, — In a Cope of blak / *and* not' of grene,

¶ Discryving of the Monk. — On a palfrey / slender / long' / and lene,

on a scraggy nag with a rusty bridle. — wiþ rusty brydel / mad nat' for þe sale,
My man to-forn / with a voidë male; 76
which of Fortunë / took' myn Inne anoñ

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynyng L_2. piked] pyken Bo. Du. 58. deden Ad_1. I. T_2. ded Ar. dede G. S. diden M. Ad_2. did Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. Ba. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. dide T_1. Ra. E_1. Ap. 59. sothly] *om.* P. 60. At the] atte Ad_1. T_2. at T_1. M. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_2. on be on] euery one by one Ad_2. I. *Between* 59 *and* 60 L_1. *has the rubric:* At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; *in connexion with this, l.* 60 *has been altered into* And ther they assembled one bi oone. 61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk T_1. Du. L_1. M. T_2. L_2. Soupwerk Ad_1. Sowthwerk Ad_2. I. soutwerk Bo. Southewerk Ro. E_1. Southwerke L_1. P. Sothwerk Ra. Sothewerk S. Sothwerke E_2. Southwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. Ap. shortly] soopli Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in Ad_2. I. her] the I. 63. tale] take *misscritten* Ar. as] liche as Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. lich Ra. 64. the hoste] thost T_1. Lb. 65–392. *gap in* Lb. 66. this] in this Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. T_2. P. while Bo. Ad_1. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylgrimage L_2. 67. logged] louged Ar. G (*ep.* 78). logid L_1. S. Ro. looged Ad_2. lodged E_2. 68. not] ne wote L_2. Ro. soth] feith Ad_2. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. entren into Ar. enter into G. entre into L_2. Ro. entre into þe Bo. *and the rest* (*see Notes*). 72. siknesse my vowes] my sykenesse vowes E_1. E_2. to aquyte] taequite Ad_1. for to aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. T_2. E_2. I. slendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. sclendre S. L_2. sclender L_1. E_1. P. sclendire Ro. sklendyre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. T_2. P. 75. rusty] a rusty L_1. T_2. lusti Ad_1. mad nat] nat maad Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. 76. voide Bo. M. void Ad_1. 77. which] That Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. took] took I Ad_2. I.

Wher þe pylgrymes / were loggëd euerichōn,
The samë tyme / Her gouernour, the host,
Stonding in halle / ful of wynde *and* bost,
Lich to a man / wonder sterne *and* fers,
Which spak to me / and seide anon, "daun Pers,
Daun Domynyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement,
ȝe be welcom / newly into kent,
Thogh ȝoure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle;
Besechinge ȝou / þat ȝe wil me telle
First ȝoure name / and of what contrè
With-outë morë* / shorte-ly that ȝe be,
That loke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,
Vpon ȝoure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,
Wel araiëd / for to ridë late."
I answerde / 'my namë was Lydgate,
Monk of Bery / nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age,
Come to this toune / to do my pilgrimage,
As I haue hight / I haue* therof no shame.'
"Daun Iohn," quod he / "wel brokë ȝe ȝoure name!
Thogh ȝe be soul / beth right glad *and* light!
Preiyng ȝou / soupë with vs to-nyght,
And ȝe shal hauë* / mad at ȝoure devis,

The Host, the Pilgrims' boss,
¶ The wordes of the host to the Monk.
welcomd me,
and askt me who I (so pale and seedy) was, and whence I came.
I said I was
¶ Lydgate
¶ Monk of Bery, near 50,
and had come on pilgrimage.
¶ The wordes of þe host.
[leaf 2, back]
He askt me to sup with his pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ther T_2. were logged] loged wern Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. T_2. were] *om.* L_1. euerichon] echon M. Ad_2. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* were. 79. Her] the Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. 81. Lich to] Liche Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ra. Ba. L_2. Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. *om.* Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid L_1. 84. welcom Ad_1. Ra. welcome Bo. T_1. M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Ro. nyther Du. nether L_2. nouthir Ra. T_2. Ap. noþer Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. E_2. nooþr Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle Ad_2. I. 86. Besechinge G. Ad_1. Ra. besekyng Bo. T_1. Ad_2. I. wil] wolde Ad_1. I. me] *om.* E_1. E_2. 87. ȝoure] of youre E_1. E_2. of] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. M. E_1. E_2. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. L_2. 89. al] and G. 91. araied Ad_1. arraied M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride Ad_1. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydygate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. L_2. Bury Bo. *and all the rest* (*cp.* 131). nyȝ] nat Ad_2. I. 95. haue] ha Ar. *alone.* I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] brouke Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_2. ȝe] þee Bo. *om.* Ad_2. I. ȝe ȝoure] he her T_2. 97. be] *om.* Ad_2. I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl Ad_1. sowl S. sole Bo. Du. M. Ad_2. L_2. E_2. Ap. soole L_1. sool I. E_1. T_2. Ro. ȝe be soul] ye be foull Ba. ye be seke P. it be so T_1. beth] be Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ad_2. I. S. T_2. L_2. Ro. right] *om.* Ad_2. I. 98. soupe] to soupe Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. E_1. T_2. P. E_2. to nyght] þis nyght Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. E_1. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro (*cp.* 143). 99. haue] han Ar. *alone.* mad] *om.* L_2. Ro. ȝoure] youre owne Ro. devis] avyce P.

A gret' puddyng' / or a rounde hagys, 100
A Franchëmole* / a tansey / or a froyse.
To ben a Monk / Sclender is ȝoure koyse;
Ȝe han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,
Or latë fed / in a feynt pasture. 104
Lift' vp ȝoure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe!
And ȝe shal hom ridë with vs to-morowe!
I seyë, whan ȝe rested han ȝour' fille.
Aftere soper / Slepe wil do noñ ille. 108
Wrappe wel ȝoure hede / *with** clothës rounde aboute!
Strong' notty ale / wol makë* ȝou to* route.
Tak a pylow / þat' ȝe lye not' lowe!
Ȝif nedë be / Sparë* not' to blowe! 112
To holdë wynde /, be myñ opynyou*n*,
Wil engendre / Collikes* passiou*n*
And makë men to greuen / on her roppys,
whan thei han filled / her mawës *and* her croppys. 116
But' toward' nyght' / ete some fenel Rede,

and ride home with em to-morrow.

He bade me drink nutty ale,

eat fennel-seed at night,

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G. 101. Franchmole Ar. Frangchemole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. fraunchemul Ad_1. Ad_2. fraunchemule T_2. S. Fronchemul I. freunchemule Ba. fraunchmule Ro. fransmule Ra. franchemele L_2. fraunchemoyle E_1. E_2. fraunche Mayle P. 102. ben. Ad_1. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo. T_1. Du. M. sklendyr L_1. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. L_2. T_2. E_2. Ba. koyse (coise)] choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. L_2. haue Bo. *and the rest.* han] *om.* M. be] ben L_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro. Ap. sek T_2. seek Ad_2. seeke L_1. syke Bo. T_1. Du. M. E_1. S. L_2. sik Ad_1. sicke E_2. 104. late fed] late I-fedde T_2. lette fede E_1. E_2. latte fede S. 105. take Bo. M. Ad_1. tak] and take P. *In* Bo. l. 105 *and* l. 106 *have been transposed.* 106. shal] shul Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ra. T_2. shold E_1. should E_2. hom ride] ride hom Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* ride. 107. say Bo. M. sey Ad_1. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. haue T_1. L_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid Ad_2. I.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after* ȝe. 107—176 *gap in* E_1. 108. Slepe] to slepe Ad_2. I. wil do non] woll do you none P. well & do noun L_2. 109. wel] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. with] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E_2. Ap. 110. notty] noppy L_2. Ap.; *in* L_1. notti *is by a late hand altered to* noppy. mak Ar. make Bo. M. Ad_1. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111—337 *gap in* Du. 111. þat] and P. lowe] to lowe L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. 112. ȝif] And iff T_2. Spare] Spar Ar. spaar Ad_1. to] for to L_2. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil] It wil Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. T. T_2. P. engendre] gendyr L_1. Collis Ar. G. Bo. T_1. L_1. Ad_1. Ra (collyke *written in margin by late hand*). Ba. T_2. Ap. colles P. E_2. collikes M. collykes L_2. collyk Ad_2. I. collica Ro. colica S. 115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. greuen] gronyn L_2. on] in Ad_1. Ad_2. I. L_2. Ap. on her] *om.* S. 116. han Bo. Ad_1. haue M. filled] fylled wele Ro. her mawes and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. 117. fenel] febell T_2. venel L_2. Rede] I rede Ad_1. Ad_2.; L_2. *and* Ro. *have* sede, I. *has* seed, *from* 118.

Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede!
And lik as I / pouer haue / *and* myght',
I Chargë ȝow / rise not' at' Mydnyght, 120 — and not get up at midnight.
Thogh it' so be / the moonë shynë cler.
I wol my-silf / be ȝoure Orloger — He'd call me early;
To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme,
For we wol forþ / p*ar*cel a-forë Pryme, 124 — and we'd start before Prime.
A company / p*ar*dè / Shal do ȝou good.
What'! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,
Thow shalt' be mery / who so þat sey nay.
For to-morowe, anoon / as it' is day, 128
And that' it' gynne / in þe Est' to dawe, — [leaf 3]
Thow shalt' be boundë* / to a newë lawe,
Att' goyng' oute of Canterbury toune, — When we left Canterbury,
And leyn a-sidë / thy professiou*n*. 132
Thow shalt' not' chesë / nor þi-silf withdrawe,
ȝif eny myrth / be founde*n* in thy mawe, — I was to tell a merry tale,
Lyk the custom / of this Compenye;
For non so proude / that' dar me denye, 136
Knyght nor knauë / Chanon / prest / ne no*n*ne,

118. *omitted in* I. 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. Ad_2. S. P. collyandir L_2. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer haue] haue p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. T_1. M. T_2.; *in* Ad_2. *and* I. *l.* 120 *is quite altered:* I shall be your herberiowr for this nyht. 121. so be] be so L_1. L_2. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol mysilf] myself wil be Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Orloger Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. E_2. Ro. orligere Bo. T_1. L_1. M. T_2. P. orlegere L_2. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcill affor*e* Ra. parcel bifore Bo. T_1. L_1. M. I. L_2. a parcel bi-fore Ad_1. Ad_2. parcell or Ba. p*er*cas before P. parse aftyr Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie E_2. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. T_1. L_1. M. T_2. P. ȝou] no L_1. 126. by] my G. 127. þov shalt Ad_1. M. þou shal Bo. who so] who Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Ba. T_2. P. sey Ad_1. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as sone as Bo. T_1. L_1. M. T_2. anoon whan Ra. Ba. *In* Ad_2. *and* I. *the original l.* 127 *is missing and its place is taken by l.* 128, *which in* I. *agrees with* Ar. Ad_1., *but in* Ad_2. *is altered to:* To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day; *a new l.* 128 *has been composed:* Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say Ad_2. As thow shalte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] *om.* E_2. in þe Est to dawe] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. Ad_1. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Ad_1. 132. lay Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. a-side] a-doun G. professioun] proffeschoun L_1. 133. nor] ne Bo. T_1. L_1. M. S. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. Ad_1. founde*n*] founde G. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E_2. *om.* L_1. 135. lik Ad_1. lyke Bo. M. companye G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. T_1. L_1. M. T_2. P. proude] bold T_2. hardy Ro. that dar] that day T_2. me] *om.* Ad_2. I. 137. nor] ne L_1. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. prest] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

To telle a talë / pleynly as thei konne,
Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.

as every one had to, on the home journey.

And for that[t] we / our *pur*poos wil contune, 140
We wil homward[d] / the samë custome vse,
And thow shalt[t] not[t] / platly the excuse.

¶ How oure host spak to Dau*n* Iohn.

Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght[t]!
But, for al this ·/ be of hertë li3t[t]! 144
Thy wit[t] shal be / þe Sharper *and* the bet[t]."

Then we had a good supper,

And we anon / were to Soper set[t],
And seruëd wel / vnto oure plesaunce;
And sone after / be good gouernaunce 148

went to bed,

Vnto bed goth̄ eu*er*y maner wight[t].

and in the morning

And touarde morowe / anoñ as it was light[t],
Euery Pilgryme / bothë* bet *and* wors,

started at sunrise,

As bad oure hostë / toke a-noñ his hors, 152
Whan the so*n*në / roos in the est[t] ful clyere,

meaning to dine at Ospringe.

Fully in purpoos / to come to dynere
Vnto Ossprynge[g] / and brekë þer our[r] faste.

When out of the town,

And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste 156
Noght[t] the space / of a bowë draught[t],
Our hoost[t] in hast / haþ my bridel rauht[t],

our Host said 'let's have some fun.'

And to me seide // as it[t] were i*n* game,
"Come forth, da*un* Ioh̄n / be 3o*ur* C*ri*stene name, 160

[leaf 3, back]

And lat[t] vs make / some man*er*e myrth or play!

138. pleynly] such Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] *om.* Ra. Ba. to se Ad_2. I. 139 *and* 140 *omitted in* L_2. 140. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. T_2. P. we our purpoos wil] we will o. p. L_1. wil] forth wil M. contune] continen S (: opertune). 141. the same] our Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. *In* Bo. *ll.* 141—146, 150, 151 *were nearly obliterated and have been filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly* (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f. now 143). 142. platly] pleinly Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. E_2. 143. to-nyght] this nyght L_2. Ro. 144. li3t] right light Bo. T_1. M. T_2. P. 146. And] Yf Bo. M. T_2. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 *gap in* M. 147. vnto] to T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. 149. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* goth. 150. auon as] as sone as Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. E_2. 151. bothe T_1. boþe Ad_1. both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And L_2. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. T_1. L_1. T_2. P. toke] take L_2. Ro. 153. roos] aroos Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. *om.* Ba. the est] thest T_1. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. T_2. to oure d. Ro. 155. Osprynge Bo. Ospring G. Ad_1. Hosprenge P. 156. wern Ad_1. were Bo. from] fro Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 158. haast Bo. hast T_1. Ad_1. haste Ra. raught] kauht Ra. laght Ba. 160. cristen Bo. Ad_1. 161. manere] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shet' ȝoure portoos / a twenty deuelway!
It* is no disport / so to patere *and* seie.
It' wol make ȝoure lippës / wonder dreye. 164 ¶ How oure host bad Daun Iohan telle a tale,
Tel some tale / and make ther-of a* Iape!
For be my Rouncy / thow shalt' not' eskape.
But preche not / of noñ holynesse! not a holy,
Gynne some tale / of myrth̃ or of gladnesse, 168 but a merry one.
And noddë not' / with̃ thyn heuy bekke!
Telle vs som̃e thyng' / that' drawe þ to effecte
Only of Ioyë / ! make no lenger lette!"
And whan I saugh̃ / it woldë be no bette, 172
I obeyëd* / vnto his biddynge, So I obeyd him,
So as the lawë / me bonde in al thinge;
And as I coudë / with̃ a palë cheere,
My tale I gan / anoñ / as ȝe shal here. 176 and began my Tale (which is a sad one).

Explicit' Prologus.

Incipit' Pars Prima. Per &c.

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. P. leve Ad_2. I. portoos] portos G. Bo. Di. Ra. P. portas L_1. portes E_2. porteis L_2. portoys Ba. portewes S. E_2. a] on P. in a Ba. 163. It is T_1. L_1. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. T_2. L_2. Ro. Hit is Bo. P. Is (*om.* it) Ar. G. E_2. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte L_1. T_2. none sporte Di. a disport S. so] *om.* P. to] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P. so to seye T_2. *In* T_2. 163 *and* 164 *are transposed.* 164. wonder] *om.* G. dreye] drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof L_2. a] no Bo. L_1. Di. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. *om.* Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. L_1. Ra. S. T_2. P. E_2. Ad_1. not it Di. Ba. 167. preche Bo. Ad_1. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap. Gyf Bo. yeve T_1. Gyff vs L_1. or of] or G. and of Bo. T_1. L_1. Ro. and Di. P. 169. nodde I. nod Bo. Ad_1. nodde] *om.* Ad_2. with] so with Ro. *om.* Ap. bekke Ar. G. L_1. Ad_1. S. E_2. beck Ba. Ap. bek Bo. T_1. Ra. T_2. P. L_2. beke Di. beeke Ro. necke Ad_2. I. 170. vs] *om.* L_1. some thyng] merithing Di (*written by later hand, the original reading being effaced*). drawe þ] touchi þ Di. to] *om.* G. til Ad_2. I. effecte Ar. L_1. Ad_2. I. S. P. E_2. Ap. effect Ba. effekke G. Ad_1. effek Bo. T_1. Di. Ra. T_2. L_2. to effecte] of to speke Ro. *In* Ar. effecte *has been altered by a later hand into* effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. 172—176 *in* Di. *almost effaced and partly filled in by a later hand.* 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed T_1. Di. Ra. Ad_2. I. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. obeyde Ar. G. Bo. L_1. S. Ap. obeid Ad_1. Ba. T_2 (*ep.* 408). 174. So] And L_2. Ro. And so G. (*with* And *underdotted*). *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. lawe] haue (*by later hand*) Di. bonde] bounde L_1. S. Ro. allowid Ad_2. I. 175. And] *om.* Ro. coude] couthe Bo. T_1. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as T_2. shal] shul T_1. T_2. P. may G. *om.* Ra. here] aftir here P.

[leaf 4]

Prima Pars.

As I am now one of your company,

SIrs / quod I ; sith̄ of ȝ*our* curtesye*
I entred am / *in*-to ȝ*our* companye,
And admitted / a talë for to telle
By hy*m* þat' haþ power to co*m*pelle, 180
I mene o*ur* hoste, gou*er*no*ur* *and* guyde
Of ȝow echon / ridyng her be-side;
Thogh̄ that' my wit' / barayn be and dul,

I will tell you a story of the Siege of Thebes,

I wol reherce / a story wonderful, 184
Towchinge the siege / and* destruccio*un*
Of worthy Thebees / the myghty Royal tou*n*,

a city built by

Bylt' and bego*n*ne / of olde antiquitè,
Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosuè, 188

King Amphion.

Be dyligence / of kyng' Amphiou*n*,
Chief causë first' / of his fundaciou*n*,
For which̄ his fame / which̄ neue*r*e shal away,
In honure floureth̄ / ȝit' vnto this day, 192
And in story / remembred is and preised.

How he raisd the walls,

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,
It' is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad_1. eurtesye T_1. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. S. T_2. Ro. E_2. curteseye Ar. curteysye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. L_2. cowrtassy L_1. 180. haþ pouer] power hath Bo. T_1. Di. T_2. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* pouer. 181. Oste Bo. Oost Ad_1. Ost T_1. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] *om.* T_2. L_2. Ro. my] *om.* S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] full wonderful L_1. riȝt wonderful Di. 184–194 *in* Di. *are partially effaced and the words filled in, sometimes very incorrectly* (*e.g.* 186, 187, 190), *by a later hand.* 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. P. which] þat Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. T_2. *om.* L_2. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T_2. P. L_2. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T_1. L_1. 193. in] *om.* Ra. preised] preved L_1. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height were Bo. T_1. Di. on high were L_1. on heghte] on heigh T_2. S. in hih Ad_2. I. reised] areisid Di. 1-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre Bo. T_1. L_1 (marvell). Di.

But if ȝe listᵗ / I shal ȝow platly lere 196
The maner hool / shortly in sentence,
Vnder supportᵗ / of ȝoure pacience,
As writᵗ myn auctou*r* / and bochas both two, — you will find in Boccaccio.
Rede her bookes / and ȝe shal fynde itᵗ so, 200
How this kyngᵗ / thys prudentᵗ Amphyou*n*, — **How kyng Amphyou*n* was þe first þ*a*t bilt the Cyte of Thebes be þe swetnesse of his soune.**
Witħ the swetnesse / and melodious sou*n*
*And armonye / of his swetë songᵗ
The Cytè byltᵗ / that whilom was so strongᵗ, 204 — He built the city by the warbles of his harp.
Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe
That he made / in M*er*curies harpe,
Of whicħ the strengës / were notᵗ touchëd softe,
Wherby the wallës / reisëd weren a-lofte, 208
Witħ-outë craftᵗ / of eny mannys hond, — [leaf 4, back]
Ful ȝoor agon / myd of Grekës londᵗ;
which is a þingᵗ / of Poetës told,
Neuere yseyn / neither of ȝong nor old. 212
¶ But, as Bochas / listᵗ to specifie,
Cler expownyngᵗ / this derkë poysye, — **¶ The exposicio*un* of Iohn Bochas vpon þ*is* derk poysie.**
¶ Seitħ* Mercurye / god of Eloquence,
ȝaf, be the myghtᵗ / of heuenly influence, 216
Vnto this kyngᵗ / atᵗ His natiuitè
Thorgh glade aspectës /, thatᵗ he shuldë* be
Most excellent / be craftᵗ of Rethorik,
Thatᵗ in this worldᵗ / was noñ to hy*m* lik; 220
Which signyfieth / to hem thatᵗ ben prudentᵗ,

196. platly] playnly L_1. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad_1. E_1. T_2. E_2. sothely P. 200. ȝe shal] ye shulen T_1. þou shalt Bo. it] right Ad_2. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. *In* Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. *ll.* 203 *and* 204 *are transposed.* And] Bi Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. *om.* Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made Ad_2. I. 208. wern Ad_1. were Bo. T_1. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad_1. Ra. 209. honde *with* e *underdotted* Ar. 210. ȝoor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amyd P. 212. yseyn] seyn T_1. sene T_2. neither] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. nor] ne T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. S. L_2. Ro. nethir P. old] of old Bo. T_1. L_1. Ad_1. E_1. S. T_2. 213. Boehas] bookes Ad_2. I. 214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. Clerkely P. this] þe Di. L_2. 215. Seith] Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. Seith þat Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. 217. this] þe Bo. T_1. L_1. Di. T_2. P. G. 218. shuld*e* Bo. shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. worlde Bo. world Ad_1. was] þ*er* was Ad_1. Ad_2. I. non] Man P. to] vnto T_2. P. *om.* Di. S.

¶ The significacioun of þe harpe of Mercure.

The Musycal / the lusty instrument,
¶ I mene the harpë / most melodious,
yovë to this kynge / be Mercurius, 224

Amphion's song

And his song / this auctour can ȝow teche,
was no thyng / but the crafty speche
Of this kyng / ycallëd Amphioun;
Wher-by He made / the contrès envyroun 228

was his sweet words,

To han such lust / in his wordës swete,
That were so plesaunt / fauourable, *and* mete
¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon

¶ How kyng Amphion, be mediacion of his soft spech, wan þe loue & þe hertes of the puple.

Disobeysaunt / with the kyng to goon, 232
Wher so euere / that hym list assigne.
His cheer / his port / was outward* so benygne,
That thorgh his styring / *and* exortacioun

whereby he got folk to build him Thebes, of

With hym they went / to byldë* first this toun, 236
And forsook / ecch man his contrè,
Be on assent / to makë this Cytè
Royal *and* riche / that lich was nowher noon.

lime and stone,

And thus the wallis / made of lym *and* stoon, 240

[leaf 5]

Were Reysëd first / be syngyng of this kyng,

as poets feign.

lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng,
Passyng Rich / *and* Royal of entaille.
¶ Her may ȝe See / how myche may avaylle 244
The goodlihed / *and* lownesse of a kyng,

222. the lusty] þat lusty Bo. T_1. Di. lusty] listi Ad_1. 224. yove Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_2. Ap. youen Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ba. T_2. P. yeve L_2. Ro. geven L_1. S. gone E_1. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng] *om.* L_2. ycalled] ecallid L_2. called Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so] *om.* L_2. Ro. plesaunt] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. plesaunt favourable] favourable plesaunt T_2. P. 231. Eerys] hertis L_1. that] *om.* P. ther] þat þer Di. ther was] was ther T_1. 233. so] sum L_1. Ra. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. S. P. hym] he S. list] *om.* T_2. assigne] to assigne Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. 234. outward] after Ar. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. evar S. efte E_2. *om.* G. benyngne *with the second* n *underdotted* Ar. 234. *om. in* Ad_2. I. 235. That] What T_1. L_1. thorgh] *om.* P. styring] steringes Ad_1. strength Ad_2. I. strenth *crossed through and* sterynge *written above by old hand* Ap. termys Ra. Ba. stermes S. 236. bylde Bo. bilde M. byld Ar. Ad_1. bigge T_2. bylte P. first] *om.* P. this] þe Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] *om.* Ad_2. I. was nowher] nowhere was Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. nowher] nevir L_2. *om.* E_1. E_2. 241. Reysed first] first reisid M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. T_1. L_1. M. moche ȝe may Di. may] *om.* Ba. 245. goodlihed] goodelihood Ba. and] and the Ba. of þe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynesse Bo. *and all the other MSS.*

And specealy / in cher and in spekyng',
To his lyeges / *and* to berñ hy*m* fayre
In his apport' / and shewe hy*m* debonayre, 248
And nat' to bene / to straungë ne soleyñ
In coñtenau*n*ce / outward' / be disdeyñ ;
Whicħ causeþ ofte /, who that' Can aduerte,
Grete hatred / in the puples herte, 252
And ther-vpon ·/ priuely wol rowne,
Whan a pryncë / dotħ vp-on hem frowne,
Shortly deme / for al his excellence,
Among' hem-silf / out of his presence, 256
Eu*e*rycħ concludë / licħ his fantasye.
And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envye
In folkës hertes / of soleyntè *and* pryde,
For swicħ as list' / nat onys loke a-syde 260
To Reward hem / whan they lowë loute.
And ageyn kynde / it' is · out' of doute,
That' eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,
Shuld the foot' / of disdeyn despyse 264
Whicħ bereþ hy*m* vp /, who so can takë hede,
And Susteneth / in his mostë* nede
As his Pyler / *and* his sowpowayle.

¶ Nota.

¶ What availeþ to a kyng or to a ¶ prince to ben goodly *and* benygne of his port to his puple.

A prince's frown

begets Envy in folks' hearts.

¶ How þe poor puple supporten *and* beren vp þe estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. and] and to Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. to Ro. hym] *om.* Ra. Ba. 249. And] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. nat] ne Bo. T_1. L_1. nat to bene] to be not T_2. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] *om.* L_1. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. Ap. no L_2. or Ra. Ba. and L_1. neither T_2. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. *om.* P. 252. grete Bo. gret M. Ad_1. puples Ar. G. puplis T_1. peples Bo. M. Di. Ad_1. P. peplis T_2. peeplis Ra. pepils L_2. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepyllys Ap. poeples Ad_2. poeplis I. peoples L_1. E_1. E_2. 253. priuely wol] whilom L_1. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn P. 254. vp-on] on Ad_1. doth vp-on] wol on Ad_2. I. 255. Shortly] And shortly Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. 256. Ar. *has a second pause-bar between* out *and* of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid L_1. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. L_1. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. a-syde] on syde Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* kynde, *a high point after* is. And] *om.* Ro. kynde] *om.* Ba. out of] withoute M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. 264. shulde Bo. T_1. Di. shuld M. Ad_1. Ra. foot] fete S. stock Ad_2. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. T_1. M. who L_1. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. Ashuld G. susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. T_1. L_1. T_2. hym sustenen M. Di. hym susteyne P. susteneth hym Ad_2. I. most Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 267. As] And G. As his] As is his Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpowayle Ar. G. sowpowaylle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaile Bo. M. Ad_1. Ba. suppowaille Di. suppouaile Ad_2. suppewaile I. suppoayle E_1. E_2. supporaylle S. supportaile P (rtai *is written by a later hand, on erasure*).

For fynaly /, ne werë* the porayle 268
her berer vp / *and* Supportaciou*n*,
Farwel lordshyp / and domynaciou*n*
Thorgh-oute the world / of eu*e*ry hegh estat!
Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat' 272
[leaf 5, back] Of Mercurye / þe sootë sugred harpe
Than Mars / swerd' / whetted kene *and* sharpe,
Nota. ¶ What the goodlihede of a p*r*ince avaylleth to wy*n*ne the hertes of his puple. Kind words and looks get more love than gold and pride.
Mor accepted / wiþ asspectis goode
Than is this god / with̃ his lokës woode. 276
For humble speche / wiþ glad contenau*n*ce
May a pryncë / sothly mor avau*n*ce
Among' his puple / Hertës forto wynne
Of inward' louë / which that* wol not twynne, 280
Than gold / rychessë / p*r*ide / or tyranye,
Outher* disdeyne / dau*n*ger / or surquedye.
For of lordes /, as* Clerkës can reporte,
But' that'* loue / her crownë do supporte, 284
The fyn ys noght* / in conclusiou*n*.
¶ Ensample of kyng Amphiou*n*. I Takë record' / of kyng' Amphyou*n*,
That' byltë Thebës be his elloquence
Mor than of Pride / or of violence, 288
Noble and riche / that' lik was nowher non̄,
And thus the wallës / mad of lym *and* stoon̄
Were reisëd first' / be syngyng of this kyng',
lich̄ as Poetës / feyn in her wryting'. 292
¶ How aftere the opynyou*n* of some auctours ¶ But' sothly ȝit' / Som̄e expositours,
Groundyng hem / vpon olde auct*ours*,

268. For] And Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. were Bo. M. Ad_1. wer Ar. 269. berer] beryng Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh Ad_2. I. Ra. world] londe E_1. lande E_2. hegh] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 271 *and* 272 *transposed in* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 274. Than] Thanne is T_2. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. Ad_1. spech Ra. 280. which that T_2. which *all the other MSS.* 282. Oyther Ar. G. outher Ro. Other Bo. M. either Ad_1. Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or E_1. S. *om.* Ro. of] Of his Ro. as] *om.* Ar. G. E_1. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun T_1. 284. But that Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. L_2. That but Ar. G. Bo. T_1. M. Di. T_2. P. Ro. Ap. That but if L_1 (*see Notes*). loue] *om.* Bo. crowne] coroun T_1. do] doth Ba. T_2. Ro. to G. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 285. noght] nat Ar. G. Ap. not E_1. E_2. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. Ad_1. 290. mad] y made T_2. *om.* Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reised first] first reisid M. Di. 293. sothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn T_2. Grounden Bo. T_1. L_1. M. P 294 *om. in* Ba.

Seyn that Cadmvs / the famous olde man,
Ful longe afor / this Citè first began 296
And the ground / of the bieldyng sette,
And the boundës / be compas out-mette*
With thong out-korve / of a boolys hyde,
Whych envyroun / strecchë myghtë* wyde 300
To get Inne londe / a ful largë space
Wher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng place,
And callëd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,
¶ Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne. 304
The name after / into Thebës turned. [leaf 6]
¶ But Cadmus ther / hath longe not soiourned,
lik in Story / as it is compyled;
For shortly he from thennys was exiled, 308
Neuer after to dwellen* in this toun,
Be the knyghthode of this Amphioun,
Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys
The Citè Thebes / of myghty squarë* stonys, 312
As I ȝow tolde / a litil here to-forn;

Cadmus bilt first þe Cite of Thebes.

He cut a bull's hide into strips, and enclosed land as the site of Thebes.

¶ How þe contre of Boece toke first his name of a bolys skyn, After called Thebes.

¶ How kyng Cadmus was exiled out of Thebes be prowesse of kynge Amphyoun.

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmvs] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus Ad_1. I. Tadmus Ra. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ba. T_2. famous] *om.* Ba. T_2. 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. 298. be compas out Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. Ap. oute by compas Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. *In* Ar. *there is a second pause-bar after* compas. 299. thong] a thonge L_1. a whong Ro. out-korve Ar. G. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corue Bo. T_1. M. L_2. outkerue E_1. T_2. P. E_2. korve out L_1. boolys Ar. bolys M. Ad_1. bulles Bo. boles L_1. boollys Ro. hyde] side E_1. S. E_2. 299 *omitted in* Ba. 300. myghte Di. Ad_2. myght Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. wyde] ful wyde Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. Euyn envyroun streight met full wyde P. 302. Wher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place Ad_1. Ad_2. I. þus] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. P. geten] goten Bo. M. Di. Ad_2. T_2. P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba. Cyte L_2. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad_1. Cadymus P. Thadmus Ad_2. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longe not] hath not there longe Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. E_2. P (*om.* there). hath not long þere Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. L_1. L_2. hath þere not longe Ro. 308. from] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. thennys Ar. thennes Ad_1. E_1. S. Thebes G. thens Bo. *and all the other MSS.* he from thennys was] thens he was Di. T_2. he was from thens P. from Thebes he was G. *In* Ar. *the pause-bar is between* shortly *and* he. 309. to] for to E_1. E_2. dwellen M. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. T_1. I. dwell E_1. E_2. *In* Ar. *pause-bar after* dwelle. this] the E_1. T_2. E_2. 310. the] *om.* L_1. this] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right Ba. 312. square G. Bo. M. Ad_1. squar Ar. *In* Ro. l. 312 *reads:* The Cite of Thebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. T_2. E_2. a litil here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforn] beforne G. L_1. S. P. Ap. afforne Ad_2. I.

And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorn̄,
Sceptre and crowne / *and* his powere Royal.

I've now told you all about the building of Thebes,

¶ Now have I told / vnto ȝou / ground of al, 316
That ȝe wel knowe / be Informaciou*n*
Cleerly the pith̄ / and exposiciou*n*
Of this mater / as clerkës can ȝou telle.

and won't say more, as my Tale 'll last for 7 miles.

It were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle, 320
To tary ȝow / as in this matiere,
Sith my talë / which that ȝe shal here,
Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while,
The space* / as I suppose / of vii. myle. 324
And now ȝe knowë* / first how Amphyou*n*
Bylt and began / this Citè and this toun̄,
Regnyng ther / long aftere, as I rede.
Of hym no morë / ; for I wil procede 328

¶ How þe lyne of Amphiou*n* be discent was co*n*veied to kyng layus.

To my purpoos / that I first began :
Not tellyng here / how the lynë Ran
From kyng to kyng / be successiou*n*,
Conveying doun̄ / þe stok of Amph̄you*n* 332
Cereously be lyneal* discent ;
But leue al this /, pleynly of entent
To tellë forth /, in bookës as I rede,
¶ How layus be p*ro*cesse / gan succede 336

[leaf 6, back]

To bere the Croune / in this myghty Lond,

¶ Kyng Layus *and* Iocasta hys wiff.

holdyng the Sceptre of thebës in his hond,
Manly and wys / duryng al his liff.

314. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad_1. Thadinus I. Thadmus Ad_2. 316. vnto] to Ad_2. I. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground L_1. M. Di. Ba. T_2. P. 318. pith] path L_1. P. pitche T_2. and] & of Ro. exposiciou*n*] thexposiciou*n* M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. E_2. 318 *omitted in* Ba. 322. Sith] Syn Ra. With L_1. which] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. that] as L_1. *om.* Ba. shal] shul Bo. T_1. T_2. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_2. T_2. P. wil] it wil Ad_2. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. Ad_1. 324. The] Into the Ba. space] space in soth Ar. *and all the other MSS. except* Ba. space for sothe Ba. as] *om.* T_2. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. vii.] sex Ro. an E_1. 325. knowe Bo. M. Ad_1. know Ar. 326. began] gan L_1. this Cite] his cite Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this toun] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regnyng] And regned Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. aftere] *om.* S. 330. lyne] lyn Ad_1. kyn Ad_2. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the E_1. E_2. 333. Cereously] Curiously P. Coryously L_2. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all the E_1. E_2. lyne of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele Ro. 336. gan] can G. succede] procede M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S.

And Iocasta / callëd was his wyff[t],
Ful wo*m*manly / the story seith certeyñ,
For a tymë / thogh̄ she were bareyñ,
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise
To haue a child / didë* Sacrifise,
Fyrst to* apollo / in his char so bri3t[t],
And Iubiter / that[t] haþ so gret[t] a myght[t],
Besechyng[t] hem / with̄ deuout[t] reu*e*rence,
To graunt[t] only / thorgh̄ her influence,
That[t] his request[t] / may excecuted be;
And specially / to Goddesses thre,
He besoughte / Pallas and Iuno
And Dyanë / forto helpe also
That[t] he be not[t] defrauded of His bone.
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,
That[t] fynaly / thorgh his ryytys olde,
Evene lik[t] / as his hertë wolde,
The queene Iocasta / hath̄ anoñ conceyued;
Which̄ whan the kyng / fully hath̄ perceyued*
He made in hast[t] /, hym lyst not[t] to abide,
Thorgh̄ hys kyngdom / Massagerës ryde
Fro Coost to Coost[t] / the story can devyse,
For dyvynoures / and phylosophres wise,
For such̄ as weren / famous physiciens
And wel expert / Astronomyens,
To Come* in hast / vnto his presence
To fynden* out / shortly in sentence,

She is barren.

Layus does sacrifice to get a child.

Layus prays 3 Goddesses to help him.

His wife conceives a child.

He sends for diviners to find out the child's fate.

344. did Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. E_2. Ap. so] full T_2. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. gret a] gret L_1. T_2. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto T_2. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes L_1. Ba. P. goddys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke T_2. And to Di. helpe Bo. Ad_1. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. Ad_1. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] *om.* Ra. Ba. hath] *om.* Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his L_1. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. S. Messageris Di. Messengers L_1. E_1. E_2. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers T_2. P. L_2. Ro. Messangeris T_1. Massangers Ra. Massangeers Ad_2. I. ryde] to ryde Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. T_2. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. Ad_1. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.*

By Craft' only / Of Calculaciou*n*,
The Chyldës fate* / and disposiciou*n*; 368

[leaf 7]
¶ How the astronomyens and the phylisophres of Thebes calked out þe fate* of Edyppus.

And ther-vpon / to ȝeve / a Iugëment',
The Root' ytaken* / at' the ascendent',
Trewly sought' out' / be mynut' *and* degrè
The silfë* houre / of his natyvytè, 372

They are to discover it by searching the heavenly mansions, &c.

Not' forȝete / the heuenly mansiou*n*s
Clerly Cerched / be smalë fracciou*n*s,
First' be Secoundës / tiers *and* ekë quartes,
On Augrym stoonës / and on white caartes 376
ypreuëd out' / be diligent' labour,
In tables correcte / devoyde of al erro*ur*
Iustly sought'* / and founde / out'* bothe* twoo,
The ȝeerës collecte* / *and* expance also, 380
Consydred ek / be good inspeccio*un*
Euery hour* / and constellaciou*n*
And eche aspecte / *and* lookës ek dyuers,
Which were good / and which also p*er*vers, 384

¶ Nota.
¶ The cursed Constellaciou*n* *and* indisposiciou*n* of þe heuene in þe natiuyte of Edyppus.

Wher they were touard / or ellys at debat',
¶ happy, welful / or infortunat'.
And fynaly / in conclusyou*n*,
They founde satourn / in the Scorpiou*n*, 388
Hevy-chered / malencolik / *and* lothi,

368. fate] face Ar. L_1. Ra. Ap. facte S. disposiciou*n*] his disposicyon Bo. þe disposiciou*n* L_2. 369. And] A Ar. a] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. Ro. 370. Root ytake Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. rote taken Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. at the] atte T_1. M. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. 371. out] *om.* G. 372. silfe Di. P. selfe L_1. Ra. E_1. selffe Ap. sylve Ro. silf Ar. self Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. Ba. T_2. E_2. L_2. fwll S. first Ad_2. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. T_2. teers Ad_1. E_1. terces E_2. Ro. tercius L_2. tereyes Ap. eke Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. eke] þe L_2. *om.* Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. T_2. Ra. Ba. quarterces Ro. 376. white] *om.* G. Ad_2. I. caartes] coartes Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. T_2. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] foght *miswritten* Ar. sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. on I. *om.* Ad_2. bothe T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. *In* Ar. *after* ȝeeres *is written* expans, *but crossed out.* collecte] correcte Ar. G. L_1. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. carect S. correcte (*crossed out*) comen Ad_2. 382. hour] tour Ar. G. L_2. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. *second* which] *om.* Bo. Du. P. also] *om.* L_1. 385. Wher] Wheþer L_1. P. Whedir Ad_2. *om.* Ba. they were] Wer they Ba. toward] coward Ba. or] *om.* L_1. ellys] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. E_2. at debat] at þe bate L_1. 386. welful] wylfull Ra. Ba. Ad_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. 387. in] as in Ro. 388. *In the* Nota Egyppus *for* Edyppus; *also* Egippus *in the next* Nota; *here also* face *for* fate.

And woodë* Mars / furious *and* wrothē,
holdyng his Sceptre / in þe Capricornē,
The samë hourë* / whan this chyld' was bornē, 392
Venus deiecte / *and* Contrarious
And depressëd / in Mercuryes hous;
That the dome / and Iugëment' fynal
Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special, 396
Be Fatal sort' / whichē may not' be wiþdrawe,
That with his swerd' / his fader shal be slawe;
Ther may no man helpe it' / nor excuse.

¶ Nota.

¶ How the fate* of Edippus disposed that he shulde sleen his owne fadere.

On whiche thyng' / the kyng' gan sorë muse, 400
And cast' he wolde / on that other side
Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide,
Shape a way / and remedy to-fornē,
Biddyng' the queenë / whan the chyld were bornē, 404
Withē-oute Mercy / or moderly pytè
That' he be ded / : it* may nonē other be.
And in al hast' / lik as he hathē sent',
She obeyëd / his comaundëment'. 408
Withē wooful herte / and a pitous loke
And facë pale / her ȝonge sone she toke,
Tendre and grenë / both of flessh *and* bonys,
To certeyn men / ordeynëd for þe noonys 412
From poynt to poynt / in al maner' þing
To execute / the biddyng of the kyng.

Thinking on this, [leaf 7, back]

Layus bids Jocasta kill her child as soon as it is born.

She gives her boy to men,

390. woode L_1. Ba. wode Bo. T_1. Du. M. wood Ar. Ad_1. Ra. and] and eke T_2. 392. houre Bo. hour Ar. M. Ad_1. whan] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] *om.* Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrecte E_1. directe E_2. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort] force L_1. swart L_2. which] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Lb. E_1. T_2. P. E_2. they Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 398. *second* his] *om.* G. 399. helpe it] it helpe G. 400. whiche Bo. M. which Ad_1. sore] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Lb. T_2. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro. muse] to muse Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. 402. Agayn Ad_1. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. T_2. 403. Shape] To shape L_1. Shapyng Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. remedy] a remedie Di. to-forn] aforn Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. T_2. L_2. Ro. beforne Ra. Ba. P. I. be to forn Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys *with* s *underdotted* Ar. 406. it] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. þere G. 407. al] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. all the Ad_2. I. 408. obeide Bo. obbeied M. obeied Ad_1. 409. a] *om.* G. 410. her] she hir Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. P. ȝonge] *om.* M. Di. sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. P. 412. To] And T_1. 413. þinge Ar. *and* 414. kynge Ar (*both final* e *underdotted*).

They durste not delay it / nor abide,

who take him to a forest to kill him.

But to a Forest / that stood fer besyde, 416

They took Her wey and faste gan hem spede

The kyngges wille / to parforme in dede,

Havyng therof / passyng hevynesse.

But as he is so beautiful,

But whan that they / beheelden the fairnesse 420

Of the Chyld / and excellent beautè,

In her hertë / they hadde grete pytè,

And pleynly cast /, among hem was no stryf,

That the child / shuldë* han his lif. 424

And anoñ ful hygh / vpon a tre,

In a placë / that no man myght se,

they hang him up on a tree, by holes thru his feet.

They henge hym vp / the story kan reherce.

But first his feet / þorgh / they gan to perce, 428

And on bowës tendre / tough, *and* smale,

They knet hym vp / shortly þis is no tale,

Hym to preserue / from bestys wild *and* Rage.

And after that / they* token her viage 432

[leaf 8] Toward Thebës / in alle the hast they may.

The same day King Polibon's huntsmen

¶ But of fortunë / thilke samë day

with her houndës / serchyng vp *and* douñ,

The huntës went / of kyng poliboun 436

Thorgh the forest / gamë forto fynde,

Some aforn / and somë / cam behynde,

415. durst Bo. dorst M. Ad_1. 416. fer] þere Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. *In* Ra. *and* Ba. 416 *and* 417 *are missing; in* Ra. abide 415 *is altered to* a bede *to rhyme with* in deede 418. 417. Her] the L_2. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. P. gan] gonne M. Di. T_2. 420. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. behelde Bo. M. Ad_1. 422. her] *om.* Di. herte] hertis Lb. P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that L_2. the] thys Ap. *om.* T_2. shulde Bo. T_1. shuld Ar. M. Ad_1. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. Di. shulde playnly haue Ro. pleynly shuld haue Ap. 425. And anon] Anone thes seruantis Ro. ful] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. fylle L_2. fel Ro. hygh] *om.* L_2. Ro. 426. a] *om.* T_1. Du. T_2. E_2. that] ther L_2. se] it see Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. 427. They henge hym vp] And hynge this childe Ro. 428. þorgh] *om.* M. Di. Ba. gan] gonne M. T_2. begonne Di. can Ba. to] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. first M (*sic*). þorgh they gan] þei gan þorugh Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. T_2. P. E_2. 430. shortly] *om.* I. E_1. þis is no] *in* Ar. *these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; on the erasure is written* to make a. þis is] þis G. thys Ro. *om.* Lb. no] the Ad_2. P. in Lb. 432. that] *om.* L_2. they] *om.* Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. Ap. token] taken E_1. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. wente Lb. Di. Ra. wenten T_1. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. cam] came L_1. Ad_2. Ap. camen T_1. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. E_2.

And gan serch̄ / and sekë wonder sore
Among' the hillës / and the holtës* hore. 440
And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by, hear the boy's cry,
They herde a noyse / and a pitous cry ¶ How the huntys of kyng Polibou*n* fonde the chyld in þe forest and presented hym to þe kynge.
Of thys chyld / hangyng' on the tre;
And aH at' onys / drowë forto se, 444
And lefte not' til* they han hy*m* founde;
And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounde, take him down and carry him to King Polibon of Arcady,
And bare hym hom / vnto Polybou*n*,
Kyng' of Archadye / the famous Regiou*n*. 448
And whan that' he / first' þe chyld' gan See,
Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytè,
To beholde / his tender fete / so blede;
And callëd hy*m* / Edippus / as I rede, 452 who calls him 'Edippus' = with bored feet,
which̄ is to seyn /, platly this no phage,
Borëd the feete / as in that' langage.
And first' the kyng' in his Royal halle*
Made his men / an norys for-to calle, 456 has him nurst and doctord,
This ȝonge chylde to foster *and* to kepe
With her Milk / that' he nat' ne wepe;
And his leches / he chargëd ek also,
Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do: 460 and means to make him his heir.
Fully in purpoos* / for the child was fair,
After his day / to maken hy*m* his hayr;
For cause only /, who so taketh hede,
Sone hadde he noon / be lynë to succede; 464

440. the hilles] hilles P. holtes] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge Ad_1. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe hem Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. drewe Ro. drow it Ad_1. E_1. S. drowe thedyr Ra. Ba. Ad_2. I. 445. til] to Ar. *alone.* 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he first þe chyld] þat he þe childe first T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_2. Bo (*om.* that). þat þe childe he first L_1. that] *om.* Ap. gan] can Ra. Ba. E_2. 450. Of] On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M. Di. 451. so] *om.* Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. phage] fage Lb. T_2. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar. 456. an Ar. a Bo. T_1. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt Ad_1 (*seems to be altered from* he). it Ad_2. I. ne] *om.* L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. L_2. Ro. nat ne] ne natt Ap. 460. deuer G. T_1. Ad_1. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueir T_2. 461. purpoos] *p*ropoos Ar. *alone.* the] þis Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. T_2. fair] so faire L_1. 462. hayr *with* h *above the line* Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. whos so Di.

[leaf 8, back] And Whether* that[1] he had / a wif or noon,
I fyndë not / and therfor lat[1] it goon.
¶ But by processe / of dayës and of ȝeeris,
Edippus grows up proud and — This Edyppus / among[1] his pleying[1] feeris 468
was in his port[1] / passyng[1] ful of pride,
That[1] noñ with hy*m* / myght[1] in pees abide.
In hert[1] he was / so Inly Surquydows,
Malencolik[1] / and Contrarious, 472
disdainful. — Ful of despyt[1] / and of hegh̄ disdeyñ,
That no wight[1] durstë* / shortly hym with-seyñ ;
One day a — Til on a day / he gan with oon debate
To whoom he haddë / specyaly grete hate, 476
Which̄ of Rancour / and of hasty tene,
As he that[1] myght / His pridë not[1] sustene,
Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde,
boy asks him why he's so proud: — And vnto hym felly / thus he saide : 480
"wherto," quod he / "artow so proude of port[1],
Contrarie also / euer / in oure disport[1],
Froward and felle / lastyng[1] eu*er*e in oon,
As thow were lord / of vs euerichoñ, 484
And presumest[1] fully in wyrchyng,
Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng,
And descended / of His Royal blood?

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. T_2. Ap. *om.* E_2. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] *om.* Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] *om.* L_2. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. Ap. it] *om.* T_2. 467. by] in T_1. of dayes and of ȝeeris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. L_1. P L_2. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] *om.* S. 472. and] and eke M. Di. T_2. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. shortly hym] him shortli Ad_1. hym] *om.* Ad_2. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odyous Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his pryde Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. Ap. pride myht nat (his *om.*) Ra. Ba. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] cruly L_1. truely E_1. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. abrayde] obreide Ad_1. chied Ad_2. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ba. L_2. Ro. yet to Ad_2. I. felly] fully T_2. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. T_1. M. Ra. ertow Ad_1. art thow Lb. arthow T_2. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. *alone.* wyrchyng Ar. werching T_2. I. worching Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. S. werking G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. L_2. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.

But wher so be / thow be wroth or wood, 488
Thow art' no thing /, and thow list takë hede,
Appartenyng' / vnto his kynrede,
But' in a Forest' / founden *and* vnknowe,
whan thow were ȝonge /. therfor bere·the lowe! 492
And vttrely* remembre, ȝif the lyst',
Thy byrth̄ and blood / ar bothe two vnwist'.
This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.
Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexë* pale, 496
And chaunge also cheer and contenaunce,
And gan a-point / in his* remembraunce
Word be word / *and* forgat* right' nouȝt',
And felly / musëd* / in his ownë thouȝt', 500
And cast' he wold / with-oute more tarying'
The trouth̄ enquere / of poliboun the kyng'.
And whan he saugh / opportunë space,
And the kyng' / in a* sycrè place, 504
He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne
To his request' // benignëly* to se,
And that he woldë / pleynly / *and* not' spare
Of his byrth̄ / the trewë ground* declare, 508
And make hym sure / of this thyng' anoñ
ȝif he were / his verrey sone or noñ.

He's not the king's son, but was found in a forest, and should be humble.

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken aback by this,

and asks King Polibon to tell him about his birth and whether he is the king's son.

488. But] *om.* L_1. wher] whether Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. E_2. wheþer that L_1. T_2. so be] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. so Ad_2. I. E_2. so euer P. thow be] thou Ba. S. L_2. 489. and] if Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. thow] þe Ad_1. Ba. E_2. take] to take Ra. 490. kyngrede Ar (g *underdotted*). *After* his, Ar. *has a second pause-bar.* 493. vttrely] vntrely Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. S. T_2. P. E_2. the lyst] þou list L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or L_1. ar bothe two] bothe two arn M. Di. ar] *om.* Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. 496. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wexe Di. Ad_2. I. waxe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. Ad_1. 498. gan] gan to Di. T_2. M (tapoynte). a-point] pointe T_2. apeinte E_2. his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. his owne] this and aboue E_2. 503. opportune] oportune and L_2. Ro. tyme and oportune Lb. *In* Ra. l. 503 *is perfectly legible* (= Ar.), *but a later hand has struck through the whole line and written in the margin:* and whan yat he had found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. secre Bo. M. secreet Ad_1. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignely] benignly Ar. G. Du. beningly Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground] the trewe trouþe Ar. G. E_1. þe soth trouthe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S (sothe *underdotted by Stow*). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. Ro. 510. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* verrey.

¶ And Polybou*n* / only of gentilles,
whan he beheeld / the gretë hevynesse 512
Of Edippus / and the wooful peyne,
he gan dissimule / and in man*e*re feyne,
lik as he had be / v*e*rrely his heyre.
But' mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir, 516
And doune on kneës / eft' a-geyn gan falle,
Hym coniuring' / be the goddës alle
To tellë trouth / and no thyng' to hide ;
Affermyng' ek / he woldë* nat' abide 520
Lenger with hym / but' ryden *and* enquere,
Til tyme he may / the verrey soth*e* lere
In eny part' of hap or of fortune.
And for that' he / was so inportune 524
In his desire, the kyng' with-out' abood
Ceriously / tolde hym* how it' stood,
In a Forest' first / how he* was founde
Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde, 528
And how he caste, in conclusiou*n*,
To make hym kyng / of that' regiou*n*
Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.
But' Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle, 532
But' took lieve / and in hast' gan ryde
To a temple / faste ther be-syde

He conjures Polibon to hide nothing.

So King Polibon tells Edippus how he was found, but that he'll one day be King of the Realm.

[leaf 9, back]

Edippus goes to a Temple of Apollo.

512. grete Bo. gret M. Ad_1. 513—1130 *lost in* Ro. 514. in manere] a maner Bo. T_1. T_2. in a maner Du. L_1. Di. Lb. E_2. Ap. manar S. 515. as] *om.* Ra. Ba. verrely] *om.* Bo. verry T_2. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] doune ayen efte on his knees P. doun ayen oft on knees T_2. doune ayen on knees E_2. doun on knees after ayen L_2. ; dovne eft on knees Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. doun ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees efte he Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. down on knees he eft Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om.* ageyn). gan] gan Edippus L_1. 520. eke Bo. T_1. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 521. riden Ra. Ad_1. ride Bo. T_1. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. sothe Ra. 523. In] And L_1. eny] euery P. Ad_2. I. part] partye Ad_2. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba. Ad_1. Ad_2. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E_1. L_2. Ap. how] hov that Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 527. first] *om.* L_1. P. first how he] hou first he Du. how] hou þat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. he] it Ar (*from l.* 526). 528. ybounde] bounde Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. 529. And] An Ar. caste *in* Ar. *first written* cast' *with a very long tag, then* e *added on the tag.* 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. T_2. L_2. E_2. Ap. dwelle] ther dwell L_1. 533, in hast gan] fast gan to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 534. fast Bo. faste M. Lb.

Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,
Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde 536 — whose statue is in a chariot of gold,
On* whelës four / boornyd bright *and* shene;
And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene, — but an unclean spirit is inside it.
Be fraude only / and fals collusioun,
Answere gaf / to euery questioun, 540
Bryngyng' the puple in ful gret' erro*ur*,
Such as to hym dyden fals hono*ur*
Be Rytys vsëd in the oldë dawes
Aftere custome / of paganysmes* lawes. 544
And Edyppus / with ful humble chere, — Edippus prays to be told of what kin he is.
To Appollo makëd His preiere,
Besechyng' hym on his kneës lowe,
Be some signë / that' he myght*e* knowe, 548
Thorg' Evidencë Shortly comp*re*hendyd,
Of what' kynredë / that' he was discendyd.
¶ And whan Edyppus be gret' deuocioun,
Fynysshëd hath / fully his orysoun, 552
The fend* anoñ / with-Innen Invisybłe, — The invisible Fiend
With a vois dredful and horrible,
Bad hym in hast' / taken his viage — bids him go to Thebes and there learn his lineage.
Toward' Thebës / wher of his lynage 556
He herën shal / and be certefied.
And on his way / anoñ he haþ hy*m* hyed,
by hasty Iournè / so his hors constreyned

535. is] it is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra (it *crossed out by a later hand*). Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. T_2. yn hit Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusioun] conclusion S. illusion Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. 542. dyden Ar. E_1. diden Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. T_2. dydden P. did L_1. S. E_2. L_2. dyd Ap. fals] *om.* Bo. Ad_2. I. the false P. 544. custome] þe custume Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. T_2. E_2. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (*see Notes*). paganymes Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. T_2. E_2. paganyes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis L_2. 546. To] Vnto Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. T_2. maked Ar. M. Ad_1. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad T_1. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] *om.* Ad_1. might Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. 550. kynred Bo. M. Ad_1. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. 553. The fend] The finde T_2. He fond Ar. S. Ad_1. He founde E_1. Ad_2. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. Ad_1. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. *and the rest, except* Ed_1. *that has* wymmen. anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. Ad_1. taken Ad_1. take Bo. M.

[leaf 10]

On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,

Day be day / til he haþ atteyned 560
Vnto* a castel / Pylotës ycalled,
Richī and strong' / and wel aboute walled,
Adiacent' / be syyt' of the contrè
And perteynent'* to Thebes the Cytè : 564

where his unknown father, King Layus, is holding a Tournament.

¶ kyng' Layvs / beyng' ther present,
For-to holde a maner tornement'
Withī his knyghtës / ȝong' *and* coraious,
And other folkës / that' were desyrous 568
To preue hem-silf /, shortly for-to telle,
Who by force / other* myght' excelle,
Or gete a namë / thorgh his hegh̄ prouesse.
Euerich̄ of hem / dyd his bysynesse 572
On hors-bak / and also ek on foote,
Al be that' somë founde ful vnsoote,
Rather a pley of werrë / than of pees ;
Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees, 576
As he that' was / ay redy to debat',
Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate,

¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorauꝛce at þe castel.

Maugrè aH tho / that' hym woldë* lette.
¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette 580
Kyng' layvs / and cruelly hym slogh̄,
Thow the story / writ' not' the maner howh̄,
Ne no wight' can / of alle the companye

560. haþ] haue Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called T_1. Di. T_2. is called L_2. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboue iwalled E_2. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T_1. M. Di. syght G. sight E_1. T_2. L_2. cyyt Ad_1. ryite Ad_2. right I. side L_1. the] that M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. *In* Ra. I. 563 *reads* Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.) 564. perteynent Ra. E_1. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertenent Ba. pertinent Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ap. apperteinent E_2. appertenente T_2 P. appertynent L_2. aperteynynge L_1. apparteynyng T_1. Lb. Di. appertenyng Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L_2. Ap. folke *or* folk *the rest.* 569. preue Lb. L_1. Ad_2. L_2. proue Bo. T_1. Du. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. 570. Who] Who that E_2. other] oyther Ar. other myght] might other L_1. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] *om.* E_2. ek] *om.* L_1. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit þat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L_2. founde] founde it L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. (*see Notes*). ful] al Bo. T_1. Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. sor L_1. sone L_2. *om.* Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] pleyer Ar. 577. he] *om.* T_1. ay] *om.* Di. Ad_2. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad_1. entre M. 579. all tho] all hem T_2. of tho Bo. of all thoo Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. 582. þogh Bo. though Du. 583. *In* Ar. *a pause-bar also after* wight.

Be no signë / verrely espye 584
By whos hond / that the kyng was slawe;
For Edyppus in hast / gan hym with-drawe
And kept hym Coy / of entencioun.
Gret was the noyse / *and* the pitous souñ 588
In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng,
Dooel and compleynt / sorowe *and* wepyng.
¶ But for they segh / hevynesse *and* thoght
Ageynës deth · vayleth lit or noght, 592
They ordeyne with Ryytys ful Royal
For the feste / callëd / Funeral.
And lik the custom / of the dayës olde,
The corps they brent / into asshes colde, 596
And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,
They closëd hem in gold *and* in metal.
And after that did her bysy Cure
In Thebës to make a sepulture, 600
And richëly, hem list no lenger lette,
The asshen didë* they enclose *and* shette.
Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.
But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyñ, 604
Which hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day
Towardës Thebes / in al that euere he may,
Brennyng in herte / hoot as eny fire,
The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire. 608
¶ But, for that he failëd / of a Guyde,
Out of his way / he wente fer be-side,

Edippus with-draws in haste.

[leaf 10, back]

King Layus's corpse is burnt, and the ashes put in a vessel of gold.

King Layus's ashes are put in a shrine.

Edippus journeys in haste towards Thebes.

584. verrely] it verreili Ad_1. Ra. Ba. T_2. E_2. P. verily it S. even verily Ad_2. I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E_2. L_2. gan in haste P. in hast] *om.* Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. T_2. S. drawe Ap. 589. slaughter] the slauȝter Di. 592. Ageynes Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo. T_1. ayens M. Ageinst Ad_1. E_1. Ayenst Lb. vayleth] auaileth Du. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E_2. L_2. light Lb. litel T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste Du. Ad_1. 596. cors Bo. M. Ad_1. *In* Ar. *is an underdotted* þ *between* they *and* brent. 599. after that] aftreward Du. 601 *and* 602 *om.* in Ad_2. I. 602. diden Ra. dide M. T_1. Du. dede Ad_1. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar. 604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. wil] *om.* P. 605. ay] *om.* Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. in al that euere] in al þe hast Ad_1. Ad_2. I. he] *om.* S. euere he] euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad_1. 609. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. 610. went Bo. M. Ad_1.

¶ How Edippus passed by the hyll wher the monstr lay that was called Spynx.

Thorgh a wylde / and a waast contrè,
By a mounteyñ / that stood vpon the see, 612
Wher that monstres / of many dyuers kynde
Were conu*er*saunt / in story as I fynde;
Amongës* which / sothly ther was oñ,
So Inly cruel / that no man durst goñ, 616
For drede of deth / forby that passage.

¶ The descripciou*n* of the foule Monstre.

This monstre was so mortal in his rage,
which hadde also /, be desc*ri*pciou*n*,
Body and feet / of a fers lyou*n*; 620
And lik a mayde i*n* soth was hede *and* face,
[leaf 11] Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,
And odyous of countenau*n*ce and sight;
¶ And as I redë /, Spynx / this monstre hight, 624
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.
And I supposë / by enchau*n*tement
He was ordeynëd / on the hyl tabyde,

The Sphinx slays all passers-by who can't solve the Problem he sets them.

To sleen aH tho / that passëden be-syde, 628
And specially / aH that diden* fayle
To expowne / his mysty dyvynaile,
His problem ek / in wordës pleyn *and* bare
With-oute avys / opynly to* declare, 632
Or with the lif / he myght*e* not eskape.
This verray sothñ platly *and* no Iape.
¶ And ȝif that he, be declaracioun,
ȝaf ther-vpon / cleer exposicioun, 636
He shuld in hast / there was noñ o*þer* mene,

615. Amonge Lb. E_1. Among Ar. *and the rest.* 615—726 *lost in* T_1. 617. forby] forthby Lb. M. T_2. P. E_2. sothly Di. 619. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* hadde *and* also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his Ad_2. I. 623. odyous] hidious Lb. sight] of sight Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. 624. I] *om.* G. 626. by] þat by Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. be somme T_2. that bi some Lb. þat it be Bo. L_1. 627. tabyde G. Ad_1. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho] *om.* T_2. Ap. passeden] passid L_1. T_2. P. L_2. passen Ad_1. Ad_2. I. passeth Lb. be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. T_2. þer beside P. L_2. him beside Ba. 629. diden M. Di. Ad_1. T_2. deden S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys] a mysse E_1. opynly] pleinly T_2. P. fully E_2. to] *om.* Ar. G. E_1. L_2. Ap. 633. he] *om.* G. might Bo. Ad_1. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] þis is Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. E_1. S. P. E_2. L_2. The Di. soth Bo. Ad_1. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is Ad_2. platly] *om.* L_2. pleynly Ra. Ba. P. E_2. shortly T_2. 633 *and* 634 *are transposed in* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 636. ȝaf ȝif G.

Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.
Ther may of mercy / be / noñ oþer grauunte.
But of al this Edyppus ignorauunte, 640
This dredful hiH / stondyng on a roche,
Er he was war / gan ful nygh approche,
More perilous platly / than he wende.
And sodeynly / the monster* gan* descende, 644
To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,
Thus abraydyng · with a fel corage :
¶ "I haue in herte Inly gret disport
That fortune / haþ broght the to my sort, 648
To make a preef* / ȝif thow mayst endure,
The fatal ende / of this auenture,
Set at a fyn / sothly be daiës olde."
And by *and* by / al the caas hym tolde, 652
Charging hym to be wel war *and* wise,
Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse
Touchyng this thyng / sette a-twene vs tweyñ,
with lyf or deth / whicH we shal dareyñ. 656
¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere
his problem gan / thus as ȝe shal here.
¶ "Ther is a beest merveilous to se,
The whicH in soth at his natiuyte 660
Is of his myght / so tender and so grene,
That he may hym-siluë* nat sustene
Vpon his fete / though he hadde it sworñ,
But ȝif that he / be / of his moder borñ. 664

Edippus is stopt by the Monster, the Sphinx, and charged to solve the Problem he'll be set.

[leaf 11, back]

¶ Of the problem that Spynx putte to Edippus.

'There's an animal which, at its birth, can't walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Du. Lb. Ra. E_1. 642. er Bo. Lb. or M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let L_2. 646. Thus] This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge Ad_1. Ad_2. I. fel] full P. E_2. corage] rage T_2. 647. I haue] Seide I haue T_2. E_2. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert Ad_2. I. Inly] *om.* P. 648. haþ broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] *om.* G. P. 649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. Ad_1. E_1. S. 651. sothly] oonly Di. 653. wel] *om.* L_2. 655. a-twene vs] at Ad_2. I. 656. or] and G. Ad_2. I. which] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] *om.* Lb. T_2. like P. ȝe shal] yee shul Bo. Lb. Di. T_2. P. E_2. 659. beest Bo. best M. Ad_1. 661. Is] As Bo. 662. hymsilue, *cf.* 710. hymselue Lb. hymselfe L_1. Ra. P. hymsilf Ar. himself Bo. M. Ad_1. hymsilf nat Ar. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. not hymselfe not P. 664. ȝif] *om.* M. Di.

And afterwardës / be processe of age,
Then it goes on 4 feet; On fourë fete / he makeþ his passage;
then on 3; After on thre / if I shal not' feyne,
at last on 2. And alderlast / he goþ vpright' on tweyne; 668
Dyuers of port' / and wonderful of cherys:
Til, be length / of many sondry ȝeeres,
Then on 3 again, Naturely / he goth aȝeyn on thre,
then on 4, And sith̄ on foure, it may non oþer be, 672
and finally goes back to the matter it came from. And Fynaly / this the trouthë* pleyn,
he retourneth / kyndëly ageyñ
To the matere / which̄ that' he kam fro.
¶ loo / her is al /. my p*ro*blem is I-do. 676
Solve this, Muse her-vpon / with-outë werre or stryff
or die.' It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."
Edippus thought over the puzzle, And whan Edyppus / gan this þing aduerte,
Wel assurëd in his manly herte, 680
Gan in his wytt' cerchen vp *and* douñ,
And of prudencë / cast' in his resou*n*,
Be grete avis / what' thyng this may be;
[leaf 12] Seyng also / that' he may not' flee, 684
and how ther was / counsel noon ne rede,
But' tellë trouth / or ellys to be dede.
And be ful good / delib*er*aciou*n*
Thus he answerd / in conclusiou*n*, 688
then cald the Sphinx a foul murdering Monster, 'Thowe Spynx' q*uo*d he / 'fals and fraudulent'!
Thow foulë* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent'!
which̄ on this hyl / lich as I conceyve,
lyst in a-waite / folkës to deceyue, 692

665. aftreward*es* Bo. afterward M. Ad_1. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturelly Ad_2. I. 672. sith] *om.* Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] *om.* P. that] *om.* G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap. do (*om.* is) Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. L_2. Lo here my probleme, is all ido E_2. *In* Ar. *a third pause-bar after* problem. 677. without Bo. withoute M. Ad_1. 679. gan] can E_2. 681. his] *om.* G. 684. also] allone Di. may] might T_2. Ap. not] *om.* Du. 685. and] *om.* G. was] nas Ad_2. counsel] *om.* L_2. noon] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ne] nor M. Ra. E_1. Ap. oþer L_2. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb. answerd Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. answered Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G. L_2. Ap. (*see Notes*). 691. which Ar. Ap. L_2. That Bo. *and the rest.*

But truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,
Thy falsë* fraudë / shal anoñ be qwyt.
Me list not nowe whisper neither rowne,
But thy problem / I shal anoñ expowne 696 and solvd its Problem.
So opynly / thow shalt not go ther-fro.
loo! this it is /. tak good hede therto!
¶ Thilkë* best thow spak of herto-forñ, ¶ How Edippus expounded the problem that Spynx put to hym.
Is euery man / in this world yborñ, 700 'The Animal is every man, who can't walk as a babe, but is carried,
Whiclh may not goñ / his lymës be so softe,
Bot as his moder / bereth hym alofte
In her armes / whan he doth crye or* wepe.
And after that / he gynnethh forto crepe 704 then he crawls on 4 feet, his hands and knees,
On fourë* feet in his tendre ȝouthh,
Bexperience / as it is oftë kouthh,
A-forn yrekned / his hondës bothë* two.
And by processe / thow mayst consider also 708
With his two fete / for al thy fellë tene, then on 3, his 2 feet and a stiek,
He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,
And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.
And alther-last / as it most nedës be, 712 then on 2 feet only.
Voyding his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyñ:
Til it so be / thorgh agë / he atteyñ,
That lust of ȝouthe wasted be and spent; [leaf 12, back]
Than in his hond / he taketh a potent, 716 When he gets older, he takes a staff again, or goes on three feet;
And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 695. *In* Ar. *the pause-bar, in* Bo. *the high point is put after* whisper. 697 *in the rubric* Egippus. 698. this] thus E_1. it is] is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad_1. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba. thou shalt not goo therfro (*repeated from* 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad_1. Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 *om.* Ba. thow] þat thou L_1. herto-forn Ar. G. Lb. E_2. Ap. here beforn Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad_1 (er bifern). Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. P. beforn L_1. to-forn L_2. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad_1. T_2. yborn] born Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte Ad_1. Ad_2. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On] On his Ad_1. Ad_2. I. foure Bo. M. Ad_1. four Ar. 706. Pexperience *mis-written* Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad_1. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad_1. 707. bothe L_1. M. Ad_1. both Ar. Du. bothe] *om.* Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. fel Bo. Du. felle] eruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad_1. him-self M. Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] *om.* Ra. it] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. most (must)] mot Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra. that Ba. he] þat he Bo. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad_1. Ad_2. I. thus] *om.* P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2.

I dar afferme / thow maist' it' not' withseyn,
And sone aftere / thorgh his vnweldy myght,
By influence / of naturys right', 720
Bexperience / as *euery* man may knowe,
and at last he crawls on all fours like a child. Lich a child' / on foure he crepeth lowe.
And for he may no whylë* here soio*urne*,
When he dies, he goes back to earth. To erth ageyn / he most' in hast' reto*urne*, 724
Which he kam fro /, he may it' not' remewe*.
For in this world / no man may eschewe,
This verray soth / shortly and no doute,
Whan the wheel of kyndë cometh aboute, 728
And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne
Be circuete / as doth the shenë sonne,
That' man *and* chyld' / of hegh *and* lowe estat',
It' geyneth nat' / to makë / mor debat', 732
His tymë sette / that' he mostë* fyne,
Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne
His lyvës thred / by Cloto first compowned.
So your Problem is solved, Loo / her thy *pro*blem / fully is expowned, 736
At' oure metynge / as I took on honde,
To the lawe / that' thow most nedës stonde
and I shall at once kill you.' And in al hast / of myn hondës deye,
But of reson / thow can it' ought' withseye.' 740
And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaat',

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba. ; *in* P. *l.* 718 *is:* I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyn] withstonde L_1. 721. By experience Bo. M. Ad_1. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Ad_1. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. 724. in hast] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L_1. in soth he must agein Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. L_1. Lb. S. renue Ad_1. E_1. T_2. remewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. L_2. remue Bo. M. remeue Ap. rewe Ad_2. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. Ad_1. 729. y-ronne Bo. Ad_1. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. circuyt M. Ad_1. 732. make Bo. mak Ad_1. mor] no G. with him Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Ad_2. he] *om.* T_2. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Ad_1. must Bo. T_1. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. T_1. lyff ys Du. lyffe his L_1. first] *om.* Ra. Ba. 738. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E_2. *om.* Ad_2. I. can] canst L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. T_2. E_2. *om.* P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not Ad_2. I. P. E_2. *om.* Ba. 741. so] thoo T_2. P. L_2. Ap. *om.* E_2. amaat] al mat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. awapyd and amaat] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (*cp.* 742).

Stood / disamayëd / and dysconsolaat',
With Chier doune-cast' / Muët, pale, *and* ded.
And Edippus anoñ smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the Sphinx's head off,
Of this fende / stynkyng' and vnswete,
And the Contrè sette holy in quyete ; [leaf 13]
Wherby he hath̄ / such a pris ywonne
That his fame is eu*er*y cost' yronne 748
Thorgh al the londe / that' he the monstre hath slawe.
And lynë-right / to Thebës he gan drawe, is well receivd at Thebes,
Wel receyuëd / for his worthynesse,
For his manhode / and his grete* prouesse. 752
And for they segh / he was a semly knyght',
Wel fauourëd / in eu*er*y ma*n*nys sight',
And sawh also Thebës the myghty toun, and as the Thebans have only a Queen,
Not' only they / but al the Regioun, 756
Weren destitut / of a gouern*our*,
Aȝeynst' her foon / hauyng' no soco*ur*
Hem to defendë* / but' the quene alloñ ;
Among' hem-self / makyng' ful gret moñ, 760
For heire was noñ / as bookës specifie,
The Sceptre / or crownë forto occupie :
For which the lordës aH̄ be oñ assent
with-Inne the touñ / set' a p*ar*lement', 764
Shortly concludyng / if it' myght*e* beñ,

742. disamayed] dismayde Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. P. L_2. Ap. all dismaide T_2. E_2 Ad_2. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muet] *om.* G. Muet pale and ded] hevy as any lede T_2. P. E_2. fully dysmaide L_2. 744. the] his Bo. L_2. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T_2. holy] onely Ad_2. I. 747. Wherby] Where Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L_1. M. Di. is in-to e. c. Ad_2. I. euery cost is L_2. Ap. in euery cost is T_2. P. E_2. yronne] ronne T_1. L_1. M. Di. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T_2. That thurgh P. al] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] þat he hath þe monstre Bo. T_1. þat the monstre was T_2. E_2 (this *for* the). the monstre was P. þat þe monstre is Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. S. began Ad_2. I. drawe] to drawe Ad_2. I. Ap. he gan drawe] worthynes Ba (*the end of* 750 *and the whole of* 751, *except the rhyme-word, om.*). 752. grete] *om.* G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. E_2. riȝt Ar. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. high T_2. L_2. Ap. 753. sye Bo. M. Ad_1. a] *om.* T_2. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754. favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also saugh Ad_1. Ad_2. I. se also L_1. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. were L_1. *and the rest.* 759. defende Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. defend Ar. 761. heire] there Ad_2. I. E_1. S. 762. or] and T_2. P. E_2. crowne] the crowne Ad_2. L_2. forto] to M. Di. Ad_2. S. P. E_2. L_2. 764. with-Inne] whiche in Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad_1.

they resolve to ask her to wed Edippus, and make him King.

Prudently to trete with the quene,
Namely they / that helde hem-silf most sage,
To condescende / be way of Mariage, 768
She to be Ioynëd to this manly knyght,
Passing prudent / *and* famous ek of myght,
Most likly man /, as they can discerne,
The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne. 772
And thorgh counsayl / of the lordës alle
To her desyre / pleynly / she is falle,
And accorded / with-oute mor tarying,
That of Thebës / Edippus shal be kyng, 776

[leaf 13, back]

By ful assent /, was noñ that seidë* nay.
And tymë set / ageyn a certeyn day
Among hem-silf / and finaly devysed,
The weddyng was / in Thebës solempnyzed 780

Edippus marries his Mother, not knowing it,

Ful ryally, which nedës most vnthryve,
Only for he his moder / toke to wyve,
Vnwist of bothë* / he was of her blode,
And ignoraunt /, shortly, how it stode, 784

or that he'd slain his Father.

That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe,
For which this weddyng was ageyn the lawe.

God will not that blood touch blood.

And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good,
Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood: 788
Which cause hath ben of gret confusioun
In many londe / and many Regyoun,
Grounde *and* roote / of vnhap *and* meschaunce,

It leads to disaster.

The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeaunce, 792
As men han seie / by cleer experience;

766. trete Bo. M. Ad_1. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad_1. Ad_2. I. *om.* S. 772. to] *om.* Ad_1. kepen Bo. Ad_1. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne M. L_2. 775. taryinge Ar (e *underdotted*). tareyng Bo. M. tariyng Ad_1. 777. seide T_1. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad_1. 781. rialy Bo. M. Roialli Ad_1. needis Bo. nedus Ad_1. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 783. bothe T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L_1. Lb. bothyn L_2. 784. how] hou þat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 *are missing in* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe Di. *om.* Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad_2. I. 792. concludyng alway] alway concludyng G Ad_2. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. Ad_1. Ap. seyn L_1. Ra. E_2. seyen T_2. seyne L_2. see Ad_2. I. seen M. Di. E_1. S. P.

And holy writ' / recordeth in sentence
How herodës / falsly in his lyff — Herod took his brother's wife,
By violencë toke his brother wyf, 796
For she was faire / and plesaunt' to his sight,
And kepte her stille / be forcë* / þorgh his myght,
Al be to her'* / he haddë / title noñ;
And for her sake / the holy man seynt' Iohn 800 — thru which John the Baptist lost his head.
For his trouth / in prison lost' his hede.
Therfor I rede / eu*er*y man take hede, — Beware, then,
Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,
That he be* war teschewë such weddyng, 804
Er that' the swerde / of vengeau*n*ce hy*m* manace,
lest he lesë / hap, fortune, *and* grace;
Takyng ensample / in al man*er*e thynge
Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng'; 808 — [leaf 14] by Edippus, who, tho' he sind in ignorance.
Al be that' he wrought' of ignorau*n*ce,
Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chau*n*ce.
And ȝif vnwist' / he of Innocence,
As ȝe han herde, fil in such offence, 812
For which he was punishëd* *and* brought' lowe, — was punisht.
What' ar* they worthy that' her erro*ur* knowe,
And fro the knottë / list' not' to abstene
Of such spousale / to god *and* man vnclene? 816
I can not' seyn / nor mor therof devise.
Demeth ȝour-silf that' prudent' ben *and* wise,
And Edippus / hath among' in mynde, — The wedding of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take G. his] *om.* G. brother Ar. T_1. Di. brothre Du. brotheres Lb. brother*es* Bo. brothres Ad_1. Ra. brotheris Ad_2. I. brothers G. L_1. T_2. brothirs L_2. 798. force Bo. Ra. Ad_1. fors Ar. T_1. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L_1. Al though Lb. E_2. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad_1. hadde Du. Lb. had Bo. Ad_1. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. T_2. P. E_2. had he title L_1. 804. be] *om.* Ar. G. teschewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T_1. Or Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. hym] of E_1. 806. lese Bo. Ad_1. Ra. lose M. 811. ȝif] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad_2. I. And ȝif vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad_1. haue M. fil] fall Ad_2. I. 813. punshed Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. Ap. 814. *omitted in* Lb. ar Bo. are T_2. er Ar. G. ere Ad_1. arn M. 815. knotte Du. Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. abstene] absteyne (: vnclene) Bo. Lb. E_2. (: vncleyne) Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad_1. spousales Lb. 817. seyn] seen E_1. nor] ne Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. E_2. no Lb. E_1. L_2. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L_2. Ap. haue Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. hauith T_2. among] *om.* S.

Of whom the weddyng', lik as ȝe may fynde, 820

was unhappy.

Vnhappy was / and passing' odious,
Infortunëd / and vngracious.
I am wery mor therof to write.
The hatful processe / also to endyte 824
I passe ouer, fully of entent';
For ymenëus / was not' ther present',
Nor lucyna / list' not' ther to shyne,

None of the Nine Muses was at it,

Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne 828
By on accord / to makë melodye;
For ther song' not' be heuenly Armonye
Neither Clyo / nor Calyopë,
On of the sustren / in nombre thriës thre, 832

as they were at Philology's marriage in Heaven to Mereury:

As they dydë* whan philolegye
Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye
To be weddid / this lady vertuous
Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius; 836

see Martianus de Capella.

As Marcian ynamëd / de Capelle,
In his book of weddyng can ȝou telle,

[leaf 14, back]

Ther concludyng' in this mariage
The poete, that' whilom was so sage, 840
That' this lady, callëd sapience,
I-wedded was vnto eloquence;
As it' sat wel, by heuenly parueaunce,
hem to be ioyned / be knot' of Aliaunce. 844
But' bothë* two, sothly, of entent'

822. Infortuned] Infortunat Du. Ad_2. S. E_2. and] and eke M. Di. T_2. (*in* Ra. *the later hand has added* eke *above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E_1. 826. ymeneus] Imnus *or* Innius Ad_2. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad_1. 828. ther] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. musys] Musas E_2. 829. *omitted in* Ba. By on] Of oure E_1. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad_1. 832. On] Non C. T_2. P. E_2. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad_1. T_2. sistren T_1. systryn L_2. sustern L_1. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide T_1. Du. M. E_1. S. dede Ad_1. T_2. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. philolegye Ar. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Philologie Di. Ad_2. Philolaie E_2. Philoloy C. T_2. philolis P (: skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad_1. Ad_2. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the Ad_2. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad_1. L_2. to his Ad_2. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E_2. L_2. Marcian] Matrician E_2. ynamed] named T_1. de] be Ap. by P. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Capelle] Copelle E_2. 839. this] his C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T_1. Ad_1. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T_2.

At the weddyng / in Thebës were absent;
That causëd after / grete aduersitè.
For fynal eende / of that solempnytè 848 Edippus's wedding brought about the ruin of Thebes.
was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun,
Vtter ruyne / of this Royal touñ.
Ther may no man helpe it nor socoure,
For a tyme / in Ioyë / thogh they floure. 852

¶ The Infortunat
But at this weddyng /, platly forto telle,
¶ folk þat weren at þe weddynge.
was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,
¶ Cerberus
And herebus / Fader to hatrede,
¶ Herebus
was ther present with his hool kynrede, 856
His wiff also / with her browës blake,
And her doghtren / sorow forto make,
¶ Nyght & her thre doghtren
hydous-chered / and vggely forto see,
Megera / and Thesiphonee, 860
Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,
Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie,
¶ Drede
¶ Fraude
¶ Trecherie
Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede,
¶ Tresoun
And cruel deth / in his Rentë Wede, 864
¶ Pouerte
¶ Indygence
Wrechednesse / compleynt* / *and* eke Rage,
¶ Nede
¶ Deth
Fer ful palë / derknesse / crokëd age,
¶ Cruel Mars
Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,
Brennyng Ire / of vnkyndë blood, 868
Fraternal hatë / depë sett the rote,
¶ Alle þise folk weren at the wedding of
Saue only deth / that ther nas no bote, [leaf 15]

846. At the Ar. G. L_1. S. L_2. Ap. Atte Ad_1. Ra. E_1. At (the *om.*) Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E_2. Att Ad_2. I. T_2. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad_1. 849—852 *omitted in* L_2. 851. it] *om.* G. P. nor] ne T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. 853. at this] atte E_1. at his E_2. platly] plainly S. C. E_2. forto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad_2. I. 855. to] vnto Ad_1. Ra. Ba. S. of C.; Ad_2. *and* I. *omit* And herebus, *and have l.* 855 ffadir and foundour unto hattred. 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad_1. *In the rubric beside l.* 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar. 860. Megera] Mergera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T_2. and also C. Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P. Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L_1. E_1. P. pouert T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. S. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. *and all the rest except* L_1. *and* Lb., *that have* fferdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse E_2. croked] and croked Bo. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad_1. 869. deep Bo. depe M. Ad_1. 870. only] onelich Du. that] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. nas] was T_1. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. L_2. Ap. no] non *oþer* L_2.

Edyppus *and* Iocasta

Assuryd othës / at' the fyn vntrewe :
AH thise folk / werën / at' this weddyng' newe, 872
To make the towne / desolat' *and* bare,
As the story / after shal declare.

Edippus reignd long in Thebes,

¶ But' ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge
Edyppus regneth / many day *and* longe. 876
And as myn autour writ' / in wordys pleyñ,

had 2 sons

By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ,
Ethyocles and also Polymyte
And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write, 880

and 2 daughters by Jocasta,

Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,
Of which* the ton hight' Antygonë,
And that' other / callëd was ymeyne,
Of her beautè / Inly souereyñ. 884

and led at first a merry life.

Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre *and* strif,
with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf
Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè
Hadde envie / of his *prosperitè*. 888

But when Edippus was most famous,

For whan he shon / most' riche in his renou*n*,
From her wheel / she plongëd hym a-dou*n*

Fortune cast him into woe.

Out' of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo,
As she is wonte / frowardly to do, 892
And namely hem / that setten her affiau*n*ce
Of erthly trust' / in her variau*n*ce.

One night

¶ For whan this kyng' / passing' of gret myght',
Sat' with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght', 896
Casuelly whan his folk echoñ
Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,

872. were Bo. Ad_1. this] þe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 873. the] *om.* G. 878. sonnes Bo. sones M. Ad_1. 879. also] *om.* Bo. Polymyte] Pollymyte Ad_2. P. 881. ful] *om.* G. 882. which Di. C. T_2. E_2. the which Ar. G. Bo. *and the rest.* the ton] oon Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra (won). Ba. E_1. S. that one Ad_2. I. C. T_2. E_2. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. devoyde] devoidid L_2. of] of al Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 886—951 *lost in* C. 889. his] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. T_2. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L_1. 891. his] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ad_1. T_2. set Ra. L_2. 894. Of] On Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. erthly] hertly T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. 895. this] the E_2. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* 898. his] *om.* Ar. G. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap.

Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde — Jocasta sees the marks of old wounds on his feet,
The Carectys of his woundës olde, 900
Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ; [leaf 15, back]
Turnyng' her facë / brast' out' forto wepe
So secrely / he myght' it' not' espie.
And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904
Ay on thys thyng' / musyng' mor *and* more,
And in her bed / gan to sighe sore. — and sighs deeply.
And whan the kyng' / conceyueth̄ her distresse,
He gan enquere / of her hevynesse 908 — He asks why she does so.
Fully the cause / and occasioun ;
For he wil wite / in conclusioun,
What' her eileþ / and why she ferde so.
"My lorde," quod she / "withoute wordës mo, 912 — She says she
Pareel cause / of this sodeyn rage
Is for that' I in my tender age
had a lorde / I-named Layus, — bore a son to King Layus,
kyng' of this toune / a man riȝt' vertuvs, 916
Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder-fair',
likly tabene / his successour' *and* hair' :
But' by causë / his dyvynours tolde — who was told that the boy
At his birthe / sothly that' he sholde, 920
Ȝif he haue lyf / be fatal destanyè,
Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ; — should slay his father.
For which the king' / his fatë to eschewe,
Bad me in hast' / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 — Layus bade Jocasta kill her babe.
To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh̄ :
And I anon̄ bad with-outë slouth̄ — But the men she

902. brast] barst T_1. breste E_2. and brast L_1. forto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] *om.* Lb. 907. the kyng] *om.* Du. 908. gan enquere] her enquerid L_2. enquere Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad_1. *and the rest.* 910 *in* Ra. *reads:* Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad_1. fere T_1. 912. with-oute Bo. M. with-out Ad_1. 914. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 915. I-named] named T_1. 917. sone M. Ad_1. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L_2. P. E_2. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad_1. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destenye E_1. destane S. destine Ad_1. 922. may Ar. G. L_2. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. þouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad_1. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-outen Bo. Ad_1. Ra. withoute M.

*Certeyn men / vp peyne of Iugëmente,

told to do it, To* executë / the comaundëmente 928

Of the king' / as I gaf hem in charge.

And forth they goñ / to a forest' large,

Adiacent' / vnto this contrè,

[leaf 16] bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree. Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre, 932

Nat' parfourmyng' / thexecucioun.

On hym they haddë / such compassioun.

lefte hym ther / and hom resort' ageyñ,

Beyng' in doute / and in noñ certeyñ, 936

At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,

Of this childe / what' afterward' is falle;

There, hunters found him. Saue they saidë / huntys han hym founde,

Which lad hym forth / and his feet' vnbounde; 940

But' to what' coost' / they coudë not' declare.

Which parcel is of myn evel fare,

Grounde and cause / of myn hevy chere,

Considred ek the woundës that' appere 944

Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot' not' what' they mene.

And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,

Of late, Layus was slain My lord, allas! but' of newë date:

kyng Layus / slayën* was but' late 948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II° *for* To *in* L_2.). men] *om.* T_2. vp] vpon Ba. E_1. S. T_2. L_2. (*in* Ra. vp *altered to* vpon *by the later hand*). on L_1. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. T_1. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he Ad_1. Ad_2. I. hem] *om.* Ad_2. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T_2. Persyng P. E_2. L_2. Ap. Percen they E_1. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T_1. hangen Ad_2. I. heng M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. E_2. hyng L_1. P. L_2. Ap. hangynge E_1. hym] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. on] vpon Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parformyng M. Ad_1. the execucion Bo. M. Ad_1. 934. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child L_2. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L_1. Ra. Ba. resorted home T_2. E_2. hom thei resorte Ad_2. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. S. E_2. L_2. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad_2. hir Di. Ra. T_2. here Ad_1. E_1. his Ba. repeire] report Ad_2. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad_1. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] aftreward is byfall Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. after was befalle T_2. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad_1. saide Bo. M. seide Ad_1. 940. lad] had Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. Ad_1. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. at] in G. Ad_2. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad_1. grene] greve L_1 (: mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad_1. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayen] slayn(e) Ar. *and all the other MSS.* (*see Notes*).

At a Castel / nygh̃ by this contrè, — when Edippus came into the land.
vpon ȝoure coṁyng / into this Citè.
Al this yweied / and rekned iñto oñ,
Maketh myn hertë / hevy as a stoñ, 952
So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."
And with that word the kyng lift vp his hede,
And abrayd / with sharpë sighës smerte, — Edippus sighs.
And al this thing be ordre / gan adu*er*te, 956
Ceriously / be good avisëment;
And by signës / cleer and evident
Conceyneth wel /, and sorë gan repente,
It was hym-silf / that Iocasta mente. 960
And whan the Quene / in man*er*e segh hy*m* pleyñ, — Jocasta asks Edippus why
By her goddes / she gan hy*m* to constreyne
To shewën out the cause of his affray, — [leaf 16, back]
And it expowne / *and* makë no delay, 964
Crop and root / shortly, why that he — he came to Thebes, and whence.
Entred first / into that contrè,
Fro when he kam / and fro what regiou*n*.
But he hir put / in dilusiou*n*, 968
As he haddë* done it for the nonys.
Til at the* last*e* / he brak out atonys
Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make — He says he was taken, with his pierst feet,
First how he was / in the forest take, 972
wounded the feet / and so forþ eu*er*y thyng,
Of his Chershing / with Polybou*n* the kyng, — to King Polybon:
And hool the causë / why he hy*m* forsoke,

952. hert Bo. M. Ad_1. 953. nor] ne Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. P. E_2. Ap. oþer L_2. 954. that] *om.* G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe Ad_1. 957. Ceriously] Curiously Du. P. E_2. L_2. good] the P. 959. Conceyneth] Conceuyd Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 961. *In* Ar. *after* the *is* kr, *underdotted.* pleyn] feyne Ad_2. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad_1. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. Cerop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. I. S. From wheuse P. E_2. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] *om.* G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad_1. had Ar. Bo. T_1. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last Ar. T_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. C. P. E_2. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the noons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. *his*] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Chershing Ar. G. cherisshyng Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. cherising Ad_1. Ad_2. chersyng M. S. C. chercyng Lb. serchynge E_1. with] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. S. of M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E_1. *om.* G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon Ad_1.

then went towards Thebes by Apollo's bidding,

And in what' wisë / he the weyë toke 976
Toward' Thebës / as Appollo bad,
And of fortunë / how that he was lad
Wher that' Spynx / kepte the mounteyñ,

and slew King Layus.

And how that he slough also in certeyñ 980
kyng' Layus at the castel gate,
Towardës nyght whan it' was ful* late,
And how to Thebës that' he gan hym spede
To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede: 984
which vnto hym gan to wexë* couth̄;
For by processe / of his grenë ȝouth̄

He now finds that Jocasta is his mother as well as his wife.

he fonde out' wel, be reknyng of his lif,
That' she was both / his moder *and* his wif. 988
So that' al nyght' and sving on þe morow

Both sorrow.

A-twene hem* two / gan a newë sorowe:
Which vnto me were tedious to telle;
For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle, 992
A long space it woldë occupie.

[leaf 17]
¶ Tragedia Senece de Edippo Rege thebarum.

But' ȝe may reden in a Tragedye
Of Moral Senyk fully his endynge,

Seneca's Tragedy of Edippus tells how he lost his wits,

His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng', 996
How with sorow / and vnweldy age
This Edippus / fille into dotage,
lost' his wit' / and his worldly delit',
And how his sonës* / had hym in despit', 1000
And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe.
And bookës seyn / his eyën out' he wepe.

976. waye Bo. way M. Ad_1. to ke Ar. 978. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Ad_1. kepte M. 980. And] An Ar. how] *om.* Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towards Bo. towardis Du. towardus Ad_1. toward M. ful] fal Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. *om.* G. 984. fynden Bo. Ad_1. finde M. 985. Which] For whiche Lb. (*from* 986) vnto] to C. to *om. in all MSS. except* Ar. G. L_2. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L_1. L_2. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. T_2. wax Ba. couth] vncouth L_1. 986. grene] gret Ad_2. I. 988. *in* Ar. *a pausebar also between* was *and* both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. Ad_1. ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Ad_1. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I shall Ad_2 I. shulde Bo. sholde Ad_1. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. woold Ad_1. 994. reden Bo. M. Ad_1. 997. and] and wel Ad_2. I. 999. and his] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1000. how] *om.* Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L_1. Ba. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. sones T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. C. T_2. soones Lb. in] *om.* G. 1002. And] And as Du.

And as myn auctou*r* liketh to devise,
As his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004
Vpon a day / in a certeyn place
Out' of his hede / his eyën he gan race, — and tore his eyes out;
And Cast' at' hem /, he can noñ other bote,
And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008
Fully devoidë / both of loue and drede.

And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede, — and how his corpse was thrown into a pit by his sons.
with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthë* lowe,
Of crueltè / his sonës / han hy*m* throwe, 1012
Wers* than serpent' / or eny tigre wood'.
Of Cursid stok / coñeth vnkynde blood', — From cursed stock comes unnatural child.
As in story / ȝe may rede her to-forñ;
Al be the Roosë* / grow / out' of a thorñ. 1016
Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blynd' *and* old',
The wrecched ende / I haue* ȝou pleynly told'.

For which shortly / to man *and* child I rede — ¶ Nota. every
To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020 — ¶ How ght of man ce to do dier erence to reader and Fmodere.
¶ Of kyndely riȝt' / and of conscience
To do honur'* // and duë* reuerence — ¶ Or ellis ther wil folowe vengeaunce
To fader and* moder / of what estat thei be,
Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neue*re* the. 1024 — [leaf 17 back] round the wh

1004. As] and as M. (*from* 1003). That Di. his] *om.* M. sonnes Bo. soones Lb. hym] *om.* Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad_2. I. 1009. devoide Bo. Lb. M. devoyd Ad_1. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1011. made] *om.* Lb. the] *om.* Di. erthe T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. erth Ar. Bo. Du. Within þe erthe a pitte made full lowe L_1. 1013. Wers Ad_1. Ra. L_2. Ap. Wors L_1. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E_1. Were Bo. Wer T_1. Wer wors Ad_2. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo M. Ad_1. 1015. her] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1016. rose M. Ad_1. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 *gap in* C. 1017. of] *om.* L_1. blynd and] *om.* Di. S. whan . . . . old] þat was so bolde Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1018. haue Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. ha Ar. ȝou] *om.* Bo. Di. pleynly] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ap. 1020. wel] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. taken Bo. M. Ad_1. *In* Ra. *and* Ba. *ll.* 1017—1020 *are very much altered, thus:*

Thus I haue rehersid al the caas 1017
Off Edippus whens that he was 1018
And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019
Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020

1021. and of] and Ad_2. I. 1022. honur] nur (*miswritten*) Ar. due M. Ad_1. dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. *om.* Ra. Ba. 1023. and] *om.* Ar. G. Ap. of] *om.* Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certenly Lb. E_1. G. ellis] *om.* Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. shulen T_1. shall L_1. Ad_2. S. P. L_2. shuld G. sholde E_1. the] I-the Lb. Ad_1. Ba. S.

For who that' is not' to hem debonayr
In spech̄, in port' / for to trete hem fair,
Hem to obeye / in honestè and drede,
And to cherissh̄* / of what they han nede, 1028
I dar afferme / exceptyng' non̄ astat',
That he shall first' be infortunat'
In alle his werk / both on see *and* lond',
They who don't honour parents, And of what' thyng' that' he take on hond' 1032
Fortunë froward / to hym *and* contrayre*,
Waast'* of his good /, pleynly and appaire,
shall end badly. Fyndë plentè / of contek / werre, *and* striff,
Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff, 1036
And gracëlees / of what' he hath to* do,
Hatrede of god / and of man also.
Let no man be reckless; ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkëlees,*
[illegible]t be you warnd [illegible]dippus's But' make ȝoure myro*ur* of Ethiocles 1040
And his brother / callëd Polymyte,
Which in such thyng' / gretly* were to wite,
As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.
And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044
[illegible]nd ypassëd / her / the lowë vale,
[illegible] my Tale. [illegible]al begynne the remnant' of my tale.

¶ Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.

¶ Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.

Secunda p*ar*s.

[illegible]d nem P. E_2. cherisshe T_1. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L_1. Ad_2. 1028. And] A[illegible] Ad_1. S. of] hem of L_1. nede] drede L_1. (*from* 1027). T_2. cherssh Ar. G. [illegible]on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng] 1031. werk] werkus Lb. [illegible] P. he[illegible]. G. take] taketh G. E_1. P. on] in S. *om.* P. that] *om.* G. Ad_2. I. [illegible] *om.* [illegible]vard E_2. to hym and] and to hym E_1. 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme for[illegible]r. Bo. *and the rest, except* S., *that has* contrayre Lb. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. contrarye A[illegible] good] godis L_1. E_2. and] *om.* Bo. congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Ad_1. 1037. pleynly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. addo P. he hath to do] that he haþe to do] at do Ar. G. a do T_2. a doo Ap. [illegible]atred M. Ad_1. hated Di. 1039. do L_2. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hatered Bo. [illegible] Ra. rekeles T_1. Du. Therfor] Ther of G. reklees Ar. G. Bo. L_1. Lb. T_2. reklesse Ra. L_2. reecheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges E_2. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar. were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. ȝe] he G. here Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Ad_1. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle) Ra. 1044. And] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T_2. P. descendid] condescended G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad_2. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassed] epassid L_2. passed T_1. Ad_2. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra.

Secunda P*ar*s.

[leaf 18]

PAssëd the throp / of' Bowtou*n* on þe ble, — When we'd past Boughton
By my chilyndre / I gan anoñ to se, 1048
Thorgh þe sonnë / þ*a*t ful cler gan shyne,
Of þe clok that' it drogh to nyne; — it was near 9 a.m.
And saugh also þe siluer dropës shene
Of þe dewe / lich pe*er*lys* / on þe grene, 1052
Vapourëd vp in-to the eire* alofte,
whan zephyrus / with his blowing' softe
þe wedere madë lusty / smoth / and feir,
And right' attemprè / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056
The samë hour / alH the hoolë* Route — All the Pilgrims rode round me when I went on with my tale.
Of the pylgrymes / rydyng' round' aboute,
In my talë / whan I gan procede,
Rehercyng' forth / as it was in dede, 1060
Whan Edippus / buryed was and graue, — After Edippus's death,
How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,
Among' hem-silf / be ful mortal hate — his sons strove for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L_1. E_1. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E_2. Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe T_1. vnder þe L_1. Ad_2. I. vppon P. 1048. chilyndre] chelandir Ad_2. I. childern E_1. childryn L_2. chalandre Ra. kalendar Ba. kalender E_2. anon] *om.* Ra. Ba. 1050. clok Ar. Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. T_2. P. L_2. clook Lb. clokke G. clocke Du. Di. E_2. that] *om.* L_2. to] toward Ra. 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T_2. P. L_2. as E_2. shene] shyne L_1. *and* T_2 (: grene; *see* 1049). shynne Ra (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like the Lb. *pe*relys Ar. *per*leys G. pereles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad_1. 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad_1. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad_1. Ad_2. 1055. *om.* I. 1056. attempre] attemperyd Du. attempred E_1. hoolsom] *om.* Lb. aire Bo. air Ad_1. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. Ad_1. 1061—1172 *lost in* T_1. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L_1. P. by full T_2. E_2. Ap. by fell L_2. by full of E_1. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S.

For the crownë / gonnë to debate 1064
which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,
And the Sceptre / of the toune possede;
Advertyng nought / neither to right ne wronge,
Each lookt to his own interest only. But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge, 1068
And his querele / proudely to sustene:
From whoos hertës / was devoyded* clene
Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.
Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce, 1072
Fully worchyng into destruccioun
And Ruyne / of this noble touñ.
So hootë brente the hatred and envie
Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back] Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye, 1076
That nowther woldë* / pleynly in a poynt
Other forbern* /, they stod in such disioynte
as thow* they hadde / of berthë* be foreyns.
so the citizens of Thebes settled that the Tyl of the toune / the noble Citezeyns, 1080
knyghtës, Barounes / with many worþi lord,
Shope a way / to mak hem of accord,
And to set hem / in quyete / *and* in pees.
elder, Eteocles, But for his part / this Ethiocles 1084
Aleggë gan that he was first yborñ;

1064. For] And for Bo. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. T_2. P. E_2. gan L_1. Ad_2. S. Ap. they gon L_2. to] for to S. P. E_2. *om.* Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertyng] Hautyng *or* Hantyng Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. S. P. E_2. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad_2. I. neiþre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E_1. nothyr to r. nor Ap. noþer r. ne L_2. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T_2. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. quarell Du. T_2. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad_1. werchyng E_2. werkyng L_1. Ra. T_2. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T_2. neither Bo. Lb. Ad_1. Ra. wolde Bo. Lb. wold Ar. Ad_1. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T_2. noo Ba. L_2. 1078. forbern] forborn (*miswritten*) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E_1. S. Though as L_1. lik as T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. berthe Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad_1. birth Bo. T_2. of berthe be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad_1. S. Citezens T_2. Cetezens L_1. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad_1. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. L_1. shop Ad_1. Ad_2. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad_2. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge L_1. Alegge can S. L_2. first] *om.* Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad_2. I. L_2. Ap. born Bo. Ad_1. *and all the rest.*

For which he oght[t] of resou*n* go to-forn̄
In the Citè / to be crownëd kyng[t],
Sith be lawë / ther was no lettyng[t]. 1088
For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage
Be discent[t] / *and* be title of age.

But[t] polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyn̄,
Al opynly gan replie ageyn̄ 1092
And for his part[t] / seide, in special,
Reson was non / that[t] he shuld haue alle
Regaly and domynaciou*n*,
And the lordship hooly of the toun, 1096
And he right[t] nought[t] /, out of the Cytè
But* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,
Ful concludyng[t], with-oute feer and dred,
Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded. 1100
And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,
At[t] the ende / euerich loste his lif,
At[t] gret[t] mischief / as ȝe shal after here.

But[t] thylkë tyme the lordës al yfere 1104
Ful bysily did her dyligence,
By gret[t] avis / and ful high prudence,
To setten hem in quyete and in Reste;
Conseylyng[t] hem pleynly for the beste, 1108
To leve her strif / of wisdam *and* resou*n*,
And condescende / to som̄e conclusiou*n*

should be crownd.

¶ The controuercy of the breþeren.

But the younger, Polyneices,

said he'd sooner die than let his brother have all

In the end, each kild the other.

[leaf 19]

1086. For which] Wherfore M. Di. T_2. of resoun] of reȝt Bo. he oght of resoun] of reason he oughte E_1. Ad_2. I. M. Di. Ad_1 (*om.* he). go] to go G. L_1. S. L_2. Ap. to-forn] be-forn L_1. forn S. L_2. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforn P. 1087. crowned] crownyng Bo. 1090. be title] be *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1092. gan] gan to M. Di. T_2. P. L_2. 1094. that *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. he] *om.* Bo. one Du. shuld Ar. Ad_1. Ra. shulde L_1. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe regalye T_2. P. E_2. Te Regayle L_1. Regalite Ad_2. and] and eke M. Di. and the T_2. 1098. But] *om.* Ar. G. E_1. L_2. Ap. lyve] life Ba. *second* in] *om.* Ra. 1099. Ful] fully L_1. *om.* P. E_2. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (*with final* e *underdotted*). 1100. *in* Ar. *a pause-bar also between* suffre *and* that. 1102. At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad_1. T_2. at thende Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryche of hem L_1. lost Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G. y-fere M. I-fere Ad_1. 1105. besily Bo. T_2. bisili Ad_1. did Ar. Bo. diden M. Di. Ad_2. S. dede T_2. deden Ad_1. I. 1106. and] of E_1. high] *om.* Bo. Du. L_1. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. sett L_1. Lb. T_2. hem] *om.* Bo. rest Bo (: best).

Which to bothë* / myghte most' availe;

The Theban lords get them to agree that each brother

That' fynaly / thorgh her gouernaile, 1112

The lordës allë / beyng' tho present',

They han hem broght' / to be of on assent',

Of on hert' / as brother vnto brother,

shall reign for a year;

Euerich of hem / to regnen* after other, 1116

ȝeer be ȝeer / as it' cam aboute,

and while one reigns, the other shall go away and do warlike deeds.

So that the toñ / shal absent' hym oute

Fully that' ȝeer, and hym-siluen* guye

Be his manhode / and his chyualrye, 1120

¶ The conuencion of the breþeren.

haunte hym-self / in Dedys marcyal;

whil his brother / in his See Royal

Holdeth his sceptre / the Citè to gouerne;

And whan the ȝeer / his cours haþ ronnë ȝerne 1124

And is come out' /, he shal haue* repair

To Regne in Thebës / lik as lord' and hair,

There to receyue / fully his dignytè;

whil the tother voideth the Citè, 1128

Paciently / taking' his auenture

Til* he ageyn / his honure may recure.

They shall change yearly.

Thus entrechaunge euery ȝere they shal:

The ton ascendeth* / that' other haþ a fal. 1132

They most' obeye of hert' / *and* take it wel,

lich as the tourn / resorteþ of the whel.

For this was hool / the composiciou*n*

Both Etеocles

A-twene the bretheren / and conuenciou*n*, 1136

1111. bothe Bo. M. Ad_1. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T_2. myght Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. *om.* G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T_2. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. Ad_1. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne Ad_1. 1117. ȝeer] There Lb. cam] come M. T_2. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen *cp.* 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Ad_1. hymsilfe Ra. E_1. guye Ar. Ra. T_2. gye Bo. Ad_1. 1120. and his] and (his *om.*) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. marcyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Ad_1. 1124. ȝeer his] yeres T_2. his cours haþ ronne] hath ronne his cours M. Di. ȝerne] *om.* P (ronne: governe). 1125. is] *om.* Lb. is come out] is ended Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. han Ad_1. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Ad_1. whyle that E_1. the tother Ar. T_2. Ap. þat other Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. the other E_1. L_2. his brother L_1. voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaunge *all the MSS.*, *except* entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. þat oon Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. L_2. Ro. haþ] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. and] and þe Du. Ra. L_2. Ro.

Ful knet' vp / be gret' avisëment',
To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament',
Neuer after to grochë* ne to varye,
But' a-cõplissh̃e*n* Shortly / and not tarye, 1140
lich as thaccord / enrollëd in the toune,
From poynt' to poynt' / madë mencio*un*.
But' alderfirst' / be reson of his age,
Ethyocles / haddë thauau*n*tage 1144
To regne aforn / and to were a croune,
Polymytë / hym hastyng out' of toune
Duryng' that ȝeer /, it' may noñ other be,
Whil his brother /sat' in his Royal See 1148
Ful richëly vpon fortunës wheel;
And rode hym forth / armëd briȝt in stele,
This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,
Hym-silf allone / on a Ryal Stede, 1152
With-out*e* guyde / al the longë day,
Beyng' aferd / to kepe the heghë* way,
In his herte / hauyng' suspecio*un*
To his brother / of malice *and* treso*un*, 1156
lest' he p*ur*sued / thorgh fals vnkyndë* blood
To haue hym ded / for couëtise of good,
That he alloñ / myght' haue* possessio*un*

and Polyneices swear to this.

[leaf 19, back]

But Eteocles is to reign first.

So Polyneices rides out of Thebes,

suspecting Eteocles,

1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad_2. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche Bo. M. gruchche Ad_1. grutche E_1. *a pause-bar in* Ar. *before* ne. 1140. a complisshen Bo. Ra. tacomplisshen M. Ad_1. to complisshen Di. *in* Lb. a *written*, complisshen *omitted, with blank space left for it.* Shortly] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1141. as] *om.* P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde Ad_2. I. enrolled] envolvid Ad_2. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad_1. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] maked M. Di. as made ys P. Ro. S (as *added above the line*). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar. hadde the auauntage Di. T_2. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the anauntage C. P. had þe vauntage L_1. L_2. had tho the Avauntage Ba (*in* Ra. *the later hand has scrawled some indistinct letters over* tho). had tho thauauntage Ad_1. S. had ther to avauntage Ad_2. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] *om.* E_2. a crowne] þe crowne L_1. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng him Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. E_1. him] *om.* S. 1148. *second* his] *om.* G. 1149. richely M. Ad_1. richly Bo. 1150. armed briȝt] bright armyd Ad_1. Ad_2. I. in] as G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad_1. alloon Bo. rial M. roial Bo. Ad_1. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad_1. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. Ad_1. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E_2. be pursued L_1. þorgh] of C. fals] his fals Bo. Du. L_1. E_1. his M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E_2. vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad_1. (*in* Ra., *by the later hand*, vnkynde *is crossed out and* vnnaturall *written above the line*). 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. ha Ar.

Duryng' his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160
For which in hast' /, havyng' no felawe,
Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe
to a forest by the sea, By a forest' / Ioynyng to the See,
knowyng' right' nought' the syyt of the contrè, 1164
Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,
Craggy Rochës / and but' fewë playns,
wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,
full of wild beasts. And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage; 1168
holdyng' his way of hertë* no thyng' light';
Maat' and wery / til* it' drowe to nyght'.
[leaf 20] And al the day / beholdyng' environñ,
He neyther saugh castel, toure, ne toun; 1172
The whiche þing' / greuëd hym ful sore.
A tempest rises; And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,
wynde and tempest' / hidously tarise.
the rain pours down. The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176
That' man and beest' / therof were adrad,
And negh for ferë* / gan to wexë mad,
As it semptë / by the wooful sownes
Of Tygres / berës / boorës / *and* lyounes, 1180
which for refut' / hem-siluë* forto saue,
Euerich in hast' / drogh vnto his Caue.
But' Polymyte / in this tempest' huge,
Allas the whilë* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Ad_1. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. withdrawe C. T_2. E_2. 1164. syyt Ad_1. eyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Craechy Ad_2. I. roches] roges M. Di. fewe Bo. M. Ad_1. 1169. herte Ad_1. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. til] to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Ad_1. T_2. 1171. al the day] alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T_1. Ad_1. greued] greueth E_2. ful] *om.* Lb. right Ad_1. T_2. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously] sodeinly Di (*cp.* 1174). tarise Ar. E_2. to arise Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Ra. to ryse P. ganne ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Ad_2. I. 1177. man and beest] many a beste E_2. were Ar. L_2. Ro. *om.* T_1. was *all the rest.* adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C. 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Ad_1. to] *om.* M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex Ad_1. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Ad_1. 1180. Of] As Di (*cp.* 1179). 1181. refut] resku L_1. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe L_1. E_1. Ap. hem-silf Ar. T_1. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast Bo. hast Du. haste Ad_1. 1183. P *underdotted, before* But Ar. 1184. while Bo. M. Ad_1. whil Ar.

Nor hy*m* to schrowde / saugh nowher no soco*ur*
Til it was passëd / almost mydnyght ho*ur*
A largë spacë / that the sterrës clere,
The clowdës voyde /, in heuene did appere; 1188
So that this knyght / out of the forest large
Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,
Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyng,
Of which Adrastus / callëd was the kyng, 1192
A manly man / riche *and* wonder sage,
And ronnë was / somdel / into age,
Born of the Ile / which callëd is Chysou*n*,
And whylom sone / of the kyng Chalo*un*; 1196
And for his witt /, in story as is kouth,
he chosen was / in his tendre ȝouth,
Of alle Argë / to be crownëd kyng,
Chief of alle Grece / by record of wryting, 1200
Not be dissent / nor successiou*n*,
But al only / of fre elecciou*n*
To* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,
As most worthy / of alle* grekës lond, 1204
louëd and drad / for wisdam *and* Iustice.
And as the story / pleynly can devise,
This worthy kyng haddë doghtres two,

Near midnight the clouds clear off.

¶ How Polymytes cam into the lond of Arge.

Adrastus is king of Argos,

[leaf 29, back]

and has 2 fair daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad_2. nowher] nothir Ba. *om.* Ad_2. no] *om.* Du. Ad_1. Ba. P. nor Ad_2. I. 1186. was] *om.* Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188. clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad_1. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad_1. the] *om.* G. londe] long G. 1191. belding Ad_1. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. E_1. S. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. C. *om.* P. called] I-called P. is] *om.* P. was I. Chysoun Ar. G. T_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E_2. Clysoun Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. *om.* P. sone] þe son Bo. of] to T_2. P. vnto Ad_2. I. the] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Chaloun] Claloun Ad_2. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] *om.* Ad_2. I. is] it is L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen Ad_2. I. 1200. alle] *om.* G. 1201. Not] Nor Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. nothir Ad_2. I. nor] ne Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. P. nother L_1. successiou] by s. Ba. Ad_2. I. P. 1203. To holde G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. A_2. I. Be holde Ar. E_1. S. He helde C. T_2 (*miswritten* helge). P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he *added after* Heeld *above the line*). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (*a different hand has added* and Towne *with paler ink at the end of* 1204). 1204. As] And G. of alle] in all (*om.* the) Ad_2. I. of alle the Ar. of the (*om.* alle) L_2. Ro. 1207. had Bo. M. Ad_1.

Passyng' fair / and right' good also. 1208
It were to longe / her beautè to discryve.
And the eldest' / callëd was Argyve,
¶ Deyphyle (and) ¶ Adrastus Dëyfylë ynamëd the seconde.
And Adrastus, lich as it' is founde, 1212
but no son. This worthy kyng' / haddë sonë noñ,
To succede / after he be goñ;
For which he was duryng' al his lyff
Trist' in hert' / and* passingly pensif. 1216
But' hool his trust' / and his hopë stod,
Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood
Adrastus hopes to marry his daughters well. Brouȝt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyñ,
That' he shal be relesëd / of his peyne, 1220
Thorgh recomfort' / of some hie mariage.
¶ The drem of kyng Adrastus of A bor and A lyoun. And sothly yet* ful high in his corage
He troubled was be occasion
But he dreams Of a sweuen and a visioñ, 1224
Shewëd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.
For as hym thoght / in his inward sight'
whyl he slept /, by cleer inspecciou*n*,
that a wild Boar and a Lion shall wed them. A wyldë boor / and a fers lyou*n* 1228
Possedë shal, thise bestës in her Rage,
His doghtres two / be bond' of mariage
In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day;
which broght his herte / i*n* ful grete affray. 1232
[leaf 21] But' þing' in soth / that' destinè hath shape,

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng L_2. is] was L_1. 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L_2. had son Bo. had sone Ad_1. sone had M. Di. C. T_2. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* succede and regne L_1. after] aftre þat Du. be] is L_1. were Ro. 1216. trist] trysty Ad_2. I. and] *om.* Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. L_2. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad_1. Ad_2. I. joynynge P. hie] *om.* I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] *om.* Lb. high] hevy Lb. ofte C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad_2. I. his] *om.* I. 1225. Shewde Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad_1. 1229. Possede] Procede L_2. shal] *om.* Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E_2. shuld T_2. thise L_2. þees Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad_1. thies Du the E_1. her] his Ra. 1230. His] And his L_2. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb. Ro. be bounde T_2. by way L_1. Ap. by lawe Ad_2. by lond I. hurt L_2. of] and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad_1. shaps (*miswritten*) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskape;
Eke merveylous / a man teschewe his faate.
And Polymyte / of whom I spak late, 1236 Polyneices
With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned
Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned, enters Argos city,
¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè,
Thilkë* tymë / helde his Royal see. 1240
The troubly nyght' / myrk, and ful obscure,
hath brought' this knyght' / only be auenture and goes to the palace
Thorgh the Citè, enclosëd with a wal,
Vnto the paleys / chief and principal, 1244
Wher as the kynge / in his chambre alofte where Adrastus
lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe.
Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take, and all his folk lie asleep.
lik as Fortune / peraunter haddë shape, 1248
The silfë* tyme / be-cause it' was so late;
And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate, The porter is at the gate. NOT
As it' haddë* be right' for the nonys.
And in a porchë* / bilt' of squarë stonys, 1252
Ful myghtëly enarchëd envyroun,
wher the domys / *and* plees of the toun
weren execut' / and lawës of the kyng',
And ther this knyght / without* mor tarying', 1256 Polyneices ties his horse up in a porch,
Wery and maat / from his stede alight',

1234. ful] *om.* Di. hard] herd L_2. Ro. is] it is Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (*in* Ra. it *is added by later hand*) E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. to eskape] teschape E_2. to scape P. S. (*the scribe of* Ar. *first wrote* eschewe (*see* 1235), *but underdotted this word and added* eskape). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue Ad_1. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. Ad_1. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troubly] trouble L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. troublid Ra. myrk] merke L_1. P. E_2. mark Lb. derke Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* L_2. ful] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_2. obscure] oscure L_2. Ro. 1242. hath] That Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slept Bo. Ad_1. 1247. had Bo. M. Ad_1. her] *om.* Bo. the Ro. all her Ad_2. I. chambres] chambre M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self Ad_1. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. Ad_1. 1251. hadde Di. E_1. had Ar. Bo. M. hade Ad_1. (Ar. *has a pause-bar after* right). 1252. in] *om.* G. porche Bo. M. Ad_1. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtely] myghti Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and þe Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. plees] paleys P.; *in* C.: the plees and domes. 1255. execut] executid L_1. Ra. Ba. E_2. and] and þe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. Ad_1.

Hangynge the rene / in al the hast' he myght',
vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,
And leyde hy*m* doune / and gan anoñ to slepe, 1260
As hym semptë / that tyme for the beste.
And whil that' he lay thus forto reste,
Of aventure / ther cam / a knyght' ryding',
The worthiest' in this world lyvyng', 1264
Curteys, lowly / and right' vertuous,
As seith myn auto*ur* / Callëd Tidyus,
Eurous in Armes / *and* manly in werkyng',
Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng' 1268
Of Calydonye / a londe of gret' renou*n*.
And he, allas / out' of that' Regiou*n*
Exilëd was / for he his* brother sclowe,
As Stace of Thebës / writ' the man*ere* howe, 1272
Al be that' he / to hym no malys mente.
For on a day / as they on huntyng' wente
In a forest' / for herte / *and* for hynde,
So as he stod vnder a grenë* lynde, 1276
And Casuelly / lete his Arow Slippe,
he slough his broder / callëd Menalippe,
Thorgh mortal sort' / his honde was begyled :
For which / he was / banishëd* *and* exiled, 1280
As the lawë / narowe / sette his charge.

and sleeps there himself.

Then, in rides a manly knight, [leaf 21, back]

Tideus,

who 's been banisht from Caledonia

for accidentally shooting his brother Menalippus.

1259. surer] sure C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. þe surer L_1. Lb. M. Di. (*in* Ra. the *added by later hand*). to] for to C. T_2. P. E_2. 1260. leyde] lenyd Ad_2. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. Ad_1. 1262. while Bo. Ad_1. Ra. that] *om.* M. Di. E_1. he] he þat tyme P. (*see* 1261). thus] *om.* P. 1264. The] One the C. P. E_2. On of the T_2. in this] in þe Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. of the C. P. E_2. 1266. I-called Ad_1. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. L_1. Ad_1. Lb. Di. Ra. C. L_2. Thedeus Ad_2. I. T_2. Tydyus E_1. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydius T_1. 1268. birth Bo. birthe M. Ad_1. the] a Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoyne Lb. Callidoyne Ad_2. I. E_2. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. T_1 (*altered into* Calicdonye). Calcidoyne C. T_2. Calcidone L_1. L_2. Calcydoun P. (*cp.* 1405). 1271. his] is Ar. L_1. sclowe Ar. (*the copyist first wrote* slogh, *but underdotted this and added* sclowe ; *cp.* 1278). slow G. Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. sloughe P. slew T_2. seleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas Ad_1. Stage L_2. Ro. þe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. that he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym L_2. to hym that he no malyce Ro. L_1. to] on C. T_2. at P. ; *in* M. Di. 1273 *and* 1274 *are transposed.* 1275. and for] and G. 1276. Ar. *has a pause-stroke between* vnder *and* a. grene Bo. M. Ad_1. gren Ar. 1280. banshed Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banesshed M. Ad_1. 1281. As] And Di.

And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,
¶ Into the porche / wher polymytë slepe,
Of auenture / ere he toke eny kepe, 1284
The samë nyght' hidously beseyñ — He, batterd by the storm,
With the tempest' / of thonder / wynde / *and* reyñ ;
And filt' also / anoy / and gret' damage,
Thorgh the Forest' holding his passage, 1288
As Polymytë haddë* do to-forñ,
In peryl oftë / likly to be lorñ,
With beestës ragë / set' on euery side,
Til of grace with-outen eny guyde 1292
He rode thorgh Arge / the grete myghty touñ, — rides thru Argos,
Streght' to the paleys / and the chief dongoun,
Lich as I tolde / wher polymytë lay ; — [leaf 22]
And at' his comyng / made a gret' affray, 1296
For he was blynde / þorgh derknesse of the nyght',
And hym to gwyë* / he nȩ fonde no liȝt'
whan he cam Inne / of priket' nor of torche, — and into the Porch where Polyneices lies.
Til he vnwarly / entred the porche, 1300
And wold han takë ther / his herbygage.
But' Polymytë / stert' vp in a rage, — Polyneices wakes,
Sodeynly awakëd / as I rede,
with the nyinge / of his proudë stede. 1304
And first' of al / whan that' he byhelde
A knyght' y-armed / vpon his brest' a shelde,

1285. hidously] hidiously Lb. 1286. *omitted in* Ba. With] of C. of] *om.* Lb. C. T_2. wynde] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. E_2. and] and of E_2. 1287. filt Bo. T_1. felt Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. also] *om.* T_2. anoy] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and] *om.* Ba. and a T_2. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. E_1. S. had Ar. Bo. T_1. Lb. Ad_1. toforn Ar. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. beforn Bo. *and all the rest.* 1290. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad_1. 1292. withoute Bo. M. Ad_1. guyde M. gyde Bo. Ad_1. 1293. grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. þorgh] þorugh þe Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwye T_1. guye M. Di. Ba. gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. Ad_1. guyed Ra. ne] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde] founde L_1. Ba. 1299. eam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. ne Bo. *and all the rest.* 1300 entred] enterid L_1. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro. entred into Ba. C. T_2. E_2. 1300. *omitted in* L_2. 1301. haue Bo. M. take M. taken Bo. Ad_1. herbygage M. Ad_1. herbergage Bo. 1302. in] on G. 1304. nying Bo. neieng M. neing Ad_1. proude Bo. M. proud Ad_1. proude] *om.* G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon *in all the MSS., except in* P. E_2. *that have* and on. brest] hors Di.

And gan the maner / of his aray aduerte,

leaps on his horse, and abuses Tideus,

Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte, 1308

And cruelly gan tydingës enquere

Whennys he cam / or what he dedë there,

And bad in hast' / his answer to devise.

who answers gently,

And Tydeus, in ful humble wise, 1312

Answerd' ageyn / of verrey gentillesse,

and says he was driven in by the tempest,

And seid in soth / that' of hegh distresse,

Of the tempest' / *and* the derke nyght',

he dryven was / lich an erraunt knyght, 1316

Of nede only / and of* necessitè

And high̃ constreynt' / of his adversitè,

To takë loggyng' / wher so that' he myght';

And in that' courte / therfor he alight' 1320

and that he means no harm.

With-outë morë*, thenkyng' non outrage

Nor to no wight' / noyeng* ne damage.

Polyneices declares he shan't stay there.

Than Polymyte / of malys / *and* hegh pride

Tolde hym shortly / he shuldë* not' abide, 1324

Nor loggë ther / thogh he had it' sworñ.

[leaf 22, back]

"For I," quod he / "toke it' vp to-forn̄

And wil it' kepë during' al this nyght',

I seie the platly / maugrè al thy myght'." 1328

Tideus says Polyneices

¶ Quod Tydeus / 'that is no curtesie

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. tydynge E_1. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tedius Bo. Tydeus T_1. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus L_1. Lb. C. E_2. L_2. Thydeus Ro. Thedeus T_2. enquere] tenquere Ad_1. Ra. to enquere Ad_2. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. T_1. Ad_1. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. T_2. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. T_2. or] and G. L_1. M. Di. S. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide T_1. Du. M. did Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. bad] bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilnesse Lb. L_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. L_2. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full highe T_2. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. Ad_1. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. L_2. Ro. Ap. and great E_2. 1318. high constreynt] hih constreynyng Ra. high constrened Bu. him constreined C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. hiȝe conuersaunt Di. his] gret C. T_2. P. E_2. 1320. in] *om.* Du. courte] place Ad_2. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he] *om.* Du 1321. more Bo. M. Ad_1. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. C. þinkyng L_1. T_2. L_2. Ro. non] of any Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro. ; *pause-bar in* Ar. *after* thenkyng. 1322. Nor to] Ne to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] *om.* G. noyeng nor Bo. L_1. noyeng ne Du. M. Di. noyeng no T_1. moving ne Ar. mouyng no Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. mevyng no G. meuyng noo L_2. P. Ap. meenyng no Ra. Ba. E_1. C. T_2. E_2 (meaning). no maner Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad_1. shulde Bo. 1326. toforn Ar. G. T_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. beforn Bo. *and the rest.* 1327. kepe Bo. M. Ad_1. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie Ad_1.

Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynye,
ȝif ȝe take hede / that seme a gentil knyght.
And I suppose / ȝe han / no title of right 1332 has no more right to the porch than he has,
To this loggyng / be way of heritage,
More than haue I, for alle ȝoure fellë rage.
And pardè / ȝit it shal be no desese, and asks leave to stop.
Til to morowe thogh ȝe do me ese, 1336
Of gentillesse / only with ȝoure leve;
To suffre me / it shal litil greue.'
¶ But ay the morë Tydeus spak faire, But Polyneices
Polymytë was froward / and contrayre, 1340
And shortly seide / it geyneth not to stryve;
That of force he shal devoidë blyve,
Or vttrely / a-twen hem bothe two says they must fight.
This thyng to Trië / he most haue ado. 1344
¶ And Tydeus, seyng / no bettre mene,
Ful lik a knyght / in steel y-armëd* clene,
With-out abood / faste gan hym spede
Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede, 1348
And thus thies knyghtës / pompous *and* ellat,
For litil causë / fillen at debat. They charge one another, break their spears,
And as they ranne to-gider on* horsbak,
Euerich on other / first his sperë brak. 1352 ¶ **How Tydeus** *and* **Polymyte strif for her loggyng.**
And after that / ful surquedous of pride, and attack with swords.
With sharpë swerdës / they to-gyder ryde
Ful yrously / thise myghty championes,
In her fury / lik Tygres or lyones. 1356

1330. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye Ad_1. 1334. fel Bo. M. Ad_1. 1337. with] by Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 1338. shal] shal you L_2. shal but C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. 1339. more Bo. M. Ad_1. 1340. contrayre] contrarie Du. 1341. not] *om.* I. 1342. of force] of deuorce L_1. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. both Bo. bothe M. Ad_1. *om.* L_1. 1343 *and* 1344 *omitted in* Ad_2. *and* I. 1346. armed Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*ep.* 1306). clene] brith L_1 (: mene). 1347. faste Ad_1. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lifli L_1. C. T_2. lyghtly E_1. forto] to Ba. C. T_2. take] stride E_2. bestride C. T_2. P. 1350. fillen Bo. Ad_1. fellen M. 1351. ranne] ronne L_1. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P. on] or Ar. ; *in* Ar. *a pause-bar after* they *and another after* ranne. 1352. Euerich] either C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. first] *om.* P. his] her Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. Ad_2. P. brak] to brak M. T_2. 1354. sharpe Bo. Ad_1. sharp M.

[leaf 23]

And* as they hurtle / that' all þe paleis shoke,

Adrastus wakes,

kyng'* Adrastus / out' of his slep awoke,
And made in hast' his chamber*leynës* calle,

and sends his men to them.

And þorgh the courte / his worthy knyghte*s* alle, 1360
Comaundyng' hem to descende *and* se,
And reporte / what' it' myghte be,
This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.

Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace.

And whan they saugh two straun*g*ë knyghtës fight' 1364
In platys bright' / and in thikkë* maile,*
with-outë Iugë /, they hadde grete me*r*vaile* ;
And disamayëd / of this vnkouth þing',
As they fond / toldë* to the kyng'. 1368
¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,
From his Chambre / with many torchë* light'

He comes down,

Into the courte / is discended dou*n*,
AH his meynè / stondyng en-vyrou*n*, 1372
Of thyes knyghtës having' ful gret wonder.
And of manhode / he put' hem first' a-sonder,

bids them stop fighting,

Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng',

takes their swords away, and tells em they're great fools.

To leu*e*n her strif and se*s*en of her* fighting' ; 1376
And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,
And first' fro hem / her swerdës both he took,

1357. And] *om. in all the MSS.* (*see* l. 1358 *and Notes*). hurtle] hurtled L_1. P. L_2. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. L_2. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng *all the MSS.* out] *om.* Ra. Ba. his] *om.* G. 1359. chamberleyns Bo. M. Ad_1. 1362. And] And to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. Ad_1. what] what that M. Di. T_2. Ro. mighte Ad_1. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. two] tho G. 1365. and in] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. thikke Bo. T_1. Di. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaile] mervale Ar. T_1. 1367. And] And were E_2. disamayed] dismaied L_1. Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as L_1. Lb. E_2. Lyke as S. fond Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. T_1. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. tolde G. C. E_2. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. T_2. L_2. tolde þei Bo. Du. E_1. talde thei T_1. tolden they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. þei tolde L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. to] vnto L_1. T_2. *om.* S. Ro. to the on to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kynge P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with L_1. many] many a Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. *om.* L_1. torche M. Ad_1. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. E_1. E_2. 1373. ful] *om.* M. Di. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. 1374. he] *om.* L_1. P. first] *om.* Bo. both L_1. put hem first] first putt hem T_2. a-sonder] on sonder L_1. in sonder L_2. 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. leuen Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. Ad_1. E_2. leeue M. Ra. C. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. sesen Ar. Ra. P. cessen Ad_2. T_2. E_2. cese Bo. Du. Lb (seese). L_2 (sese). cesse T_1. M. Ad_1. C. of] *om.* Ba. her] *om.* Ar. G. T_2. E_2. fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] *om.* Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] *om.* P.

Affermyng' ek, as to his fantasie,
It' was a Rage / and a gret' folye 1380
So wilfully / her lyvës / to Iuparte,
with-outë Iuge / her querel to departe,
And specialy / in the derkë* nyght'
Whan neither myght of other han no sight', 1384
Charging* hem vpon peyne of her lif
To disseuer and styntyn of her strif.

Tideus [leaf 23, back

¶ And Tydeus in al the hast' he myght',
Ful humblely* from his stede alight', 1388

submits to Adrastus,

And right mekely / with cheer and contenance
Put' hym hooly in the gouernance
Of Adrastus / in al man*er* þing'.

and so does Polyneices.

And Polymyte / mad ek no tarying'* 1392
To light also / and woldë* not' wiþsey
The kyngg*es* biddyng' / lowly to obey,
So as hym ought' / with duë* reu*er*ence.
And as thei stoodë* / both in his presence, 1396
He gan enquerë first' / of her estaat',
The cause also why they weren at' debat',

Adrastus asks them who they are.

Of her cuntrees / sothly and her age,
I-axed ek / touching' her lynage, 1400
Be discent' of what' stok þei were born̄.

Tideus says

And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forn̄;
Toldë pleynly / and madë no lesyng',

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Iuge] a Iuge Ad_2. I. 1383. derke Bo. Ad_1. derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne T_2. myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. a M. Di. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. no] *om.* Du. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. C. E_2. myghte of other han] of other myght haue E_1. 1385. Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. E_1. Ra. vp Ad_2. I. C. P. E_2. Ap. of Ad_1. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] *om.* I. C. 1388. humbly Ar. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. humbely M. Di. T_2. humbyly G. humble Lb. Ra. (*cp.* 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] righ Ar. 1392. tarying] taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. E_1. hie C. T_2. P. highe him E_2. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. Ad_1. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde it E_1. 1395. due Bo. M. Ad_1. diew Ar. dew G. 1396. *in* Ar. *a pause-bar also between* thei *and* stood. stode Bo. T_1. M. Ra. stoode Lb. stood Ar. G. Ad_1. 1398. *Between* also *and* why *in* Ar. qui *crossed through.* weren Ar. G. were Bo. Ad_1. 1399. cuntrees] cuntree Ad_1. Ad_2. I. and] and of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1400. I-axed Ar. G. He asked Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. And axed C. T_2. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. L_2. And asked hem E_2. ek Ar. eke Bo. also C. 1403 *to* 1468 *lost in* C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad Ad_1.

he's son to Caledonia's king, and is banisht.

How that' he was / sonë to the kyng' 1404
Of Caledoyn / *and* riȝtful heir' therto;
And of his exile / the soth he told also,
As ȝe han herde / in the storye rad.

Polyneices

And Polymyte / with cheer *and* facë sad, 1408
vnto þe kyng / touching' his contrè,
Seyde he was born / in thebës þe Citè,

says Jocasta was his mother,

And Iocasta, the gretë famous quene,
his moder was / with-outen* eny wene. 1412

but holds his tongue about his father.

But' of his fader / whilom kyng' *and* lord,
For verray shamë he spak not' a word,
Only for he / ȝif I shal not' feyne,
his fader was / and brother bothë* tweyne: 1416
The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle.
And eke the kyng' / wold hy*m* not' compelle
Of gentillesse / but' bad, with-out*e* blame,
Of his birthë* / forto haue no shame; 1420

Still, Adrastus knows all about it.

For hool the caas / and maner eu*er*y deH,
Touchyng' his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel,
lich as it' was, by ful clier report';
Enforsyng' hym forto do comfort', 1424
with aH his myght' / and his bysy peyne,
This manly kyng' / to the knyght*es* tweyne,
And to hem seide / aforn hy*m* as they stood,
He wist*e* wel / þat' of ful worthy blood 1428
They were dyscended / touchyng' ther kynrede.

He has the princes

And made in hast' / his officerës* lede

1404. that] *om.* T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. sone Ar. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. T_2. sonne Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto L_1. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. on to Ap. 1405. Caledoyn Ar. Caleoyn G. Calidoyne Lb. S. Calidonye Ad_1. E_1. Calydone Ra. Callidoun Ad_2. I. Calcedoyne Bo. M. Di. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ap. Calcidoyne Du. Calecdoyne T_1. Calcidonye L_1. Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. riȝtful] right L_1. 1406. his] þe L_1. E_1. *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. S. soth] cause T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 1410. Seyde] Seid þat L_1. þe] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ra. S. 1411. grete Bo. gret M. Ad_1. 1412. withouten Di. E_1. L_2. withoute Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. T_2. P. without G. T_1. L_1. E_2. 1414. not] ncuer M. Di. T_2. E_2. nat of Ba. a] oo Lb. oon Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. Ad_1. both Ar. 1418. wolde Bo. wold M. Ad_1. 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. forto] to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthryng Ad_2. I. 1426. the] these M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. 1427. aforn] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. Ad_1. wele Bo. wil Lb. þat] *om.* Di. ful] fully Ad_2. *om.* Du. E_1. S. P. worthy] riall L_1. gentyle Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra.

The straungë knyghtës / beyng' at' debat',
Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat', 1432 led to state-rooms.
Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.
And euery þing', in soth, that myght' hem plese,
was offred hem / lich to her estates.
And whan they weren / disarmëd of her platis, 1436 Tideus and Polyneices disarm,
Cusshewës / Greuës / *and* her sabatons,
her harneys voyded / *and* her habergons,
Tweynë* mantels / vnto hem wer broght, are clad in rich garments
Frett' with peerle / *and* richë stonys, wroght 1440
Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyñ,
Ful richëly furrëd with hermyñ, and furd wraps,
To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,
After the rage / of her nyghtës sorowe, 1444
To take her reste / til* þe sonne* arise. and then rest.
And than þe kyng' / in ful prudent' wise, Adrastus makes them friends,
First of alle / was not' rekkëles
þe knyghtës hertës / for* to sett' in pees, 1448
that' euer after, I dar afferme it wel, and each is then true to the other.
Eche was to other trew as eny stele [leaf 24, back]
During her lif / both in word *and* dede,
vnder a knottë / bounde of broþerhede*. 1452
¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous, Adrastus feasts them,
A feeste madë / riche *and* plenteuous,

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. haue T_2. 1437. Cusshewes Ar. Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. Cusshews L_1. Cusheus Lb. Cusshwes Ba. Cusshens E_2. and her sabatons] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde L_1. habergons] Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Tweyne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Twey Lb. M. Two T_2. mantels Ar. T_1. M. Ad_1. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G. Lb. mantelis T_2. vnto Bo. M. to Ad_1. were Ad_1. wern Bo. 1440. Frett M. Ad_1. E_1. E_2. Freyt Bo. T_1. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) *in all the MSS.* and] and with P. 1440. *omitted in* G. 1441. veluet cremesyn Bo. velwet crimsin Ad_1. 1442. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* furred. ermyn Bo. M. Ad_1. 1443. colde Bo. M. cold Ad_1. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M. reste Ad_1. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonne Bo. M. Ad_1. sone Ar. 1447. was] he was E_2. not] nothyng E_1. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. E_2. rekelesse Ro. rekles T_2. L_2. Ap. reccles L_1. reccheles T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. rechles Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trew] as trewe Bo. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. T_2. L_2. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes L_1. worke Bo. T_1. Ap. werk M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. wark Ba. and] and in M. 1452. knotte G. Bo. Ad_1. knot M. brotherede Ar. brotherhed G. brothrehede Bo. bretherhed M. Ad_1. 1454. feste Bo. Ad_1. fest M. made Bo. M. Ad_1.

To thise knyghtës /, hym-silf ther-at' present'.

and sends for his daughters,

And after mete / ful goodly he haþ sent, 1456
This noble kyng' / for his doghters dere,
Of gentyllessë / forto makë chere
To the knyghtës / comë fro so ferre.

who come in like the glad morning star,

And lik in soth / as lucyfer the sterre 1460
Gladeth the morow / at' his vprysing',
So thoo ladies / at her In-comyng',
With the stremës / of her eyën clere,
Goodly apport' / and wo*m*manly manere, 1464
Contenaunce* / and excellent' fayrnesse,
To alle the court / broghten In gladnesse.

heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers.

For the fresshnesse* / of Her heuenly cheres
So agreable was to the straun-gers, 1468
At her Entrè / that' in especial*

Tideus and Polyneices think the girls celestial beings,

hem thoght' it lik a thyng' Celestial;
Enhastyng' hem / in ful knyghtly wise
ageynës hem / goodly to arise. 1472
And as they mette / with humble contenau*n*ce,
Ful konyngly / did her obse*r*u*a*u*n*ce,
Hem conveying' / to her sitting-place.
But' sothly I haue* leyser non nor space 1476
To reherce / and put' in reme*m*brau*n*ce,
Hooly the maner / of her daliau*n*ce.
It' were to longe / for ȝou to abide.

1455. To] And G. knynghtes Ar. S. *has omitted* 1455 *second half to* 1459 *second half, so that* 1455 *reads:* To thes knyghtes come for (*sic*) so fer. 1458. for to] to Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459. come Ar. G. S. E_2. comen T_1. T_2. L_2. Ro. com Ap. ycome Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. þat com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] *om.* Ba. 1462. thoo] the L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. thilk M. Di. In-comyng] hom coming Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. Ad_2. I. P. Ap. manere] chere L_1. of manere Ad_2. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Contenaunces Ar. G. T_2. E_2. 1467. fresshnesse] frocchnesse Ar. 1469. her] the Ro. especial] special Ar. G. Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. S C. T_2. Ap. (*cp.* 2823). 1470. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst Ad_1. to arise Bo. M. for tarise Ad_1. for til arrise Ad_2. I. 1473. humbly G. 1474. konyngly Ad_1. konnyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede Ad_1. 1476. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. T_2. ne Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. L_2. 1479. for ȝou to abide] to you tabide Ad_1. Ad_2. I.

But wel I woot / that the god Cupide, 1480 and at once
By influence / of his myghty hond [leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his firy bronde,
Her metyng first / fortunëd hath so wel,
That his arowes* / of gold, *and* not of stiel, 1484
Ipercëd han / the knyghtës hertës tweyñ, fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest / with suchñ a lusty peyñ
That ther abood / sharpe / as spere or lau*n*ce,
Depe yfichëd / the poynt of remembrau*n*ce, 1488
which may not / lightly / racëd ben away.
And thus in Ioye / they dryvë forth þe day They have games and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtës sake.
And towardes nyght / they her chambres take 1492
At duë* tyme / as her fader bad,
And on her way / the knyghtës han hem lad and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire;
Takyng lievë / gan anoñ repaire 1496
To her logging / in a ful statly toure, their tower.
Assignëd hem / be the harberioure.
And after spicës / pleynly, and the wyñ The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppës gretë / wroght of gold ful fyñ, 1500
With-oute tarying / to beddë* streght they goñ. and go to bed,
Touchyng her reste /, wher thei slepte or noñ, but of course can't sleep.
Demeth ȝe louers / that in such maner thing
Bexp*e*rience han fully knowlecchyng; 1504

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1482. firy Bo. fuyri Ad_1. fury Du. 1483. fortuned hath] hath fortuned Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M. harowes Ar. arwes Ad_1. gold] *om.* G (loue *added by later hand above the line*). steel Bo. T_1. Ad_1. stel M. G. 1488. yfiched] y-fixed E_1. fiechid T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2 (fixhed). I. Ra (fechchid). Ba. C. S. the] to Ad_2. I. 1491. and] or Bo. knyghtes] kynges L_1. 1492. towardes Bo. toward Ad_1. 1493. At] Ad Ar. due Bo. Ad_1. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken Ad_2. I. lieve Ar. G. leeue Bo. C. leue T_1. Ad_1. T_2. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan] gonne M. T_2. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour Ad_1. herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. Ad_1. coupes Ro. grete Bo. M. Ad_1. gold] *om.* G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. *and all, except* to bedde Lb. E_1. S. Ap. to bedde] *om.* P. to bedde streght] streight to bed L_1. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar. wheþer Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer Ad_1. 1503. ȝe] the P. 1504. by experience Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. han Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. fully] ful L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. fwlly such S. knowlecchyng Ar. Bo. Ad_1. knowlachynge L_1. knowliching S. knowlegeynge Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

For it' is nat' declarëd / in my boke.

Adrastus lies awake,

But' as I fyndë / the kyng' al nyght' woke,
Thoghtful in herte / the story specifies,
Musing' sore / and ful of fantasies; 1508
First aduerting' / þe gretë worthynesse
Of this knyghtës / and the semlynesse,

[leaf 25, back]

Her lusty ȝouth / her force / and her manhode,
And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode. 1512
Al this he gamne / to reuolue aboute,

doubting whether he shall

Ay in his herte / hauyng' a maner doute,
A-twenë two / hangyng' / in balaunce

wed his girls to Tideus and Polyneices,

where he shuldë* / maken an aliaunce 1516
A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtës tweyñ.
For on thyng' / ay / his hertë gan constreyñ,

because of his Dream of the

The remembrance / of his avisioun,
Of which to-forn / I madë mencioun, 1520

Wild Boar and the Lion, p. 52.

Touchyng' / þe lyon / and the wilde boor,
It' nedeth nat' / to reherce it' mor,
Casting alway / in his Fantasie,
What' it' myghte / cleerly signyfie, 1524
This dirke dreme /; this was hid *and* cloos.

Next day he

But' on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos,
And to the temple / the riȝte way he took,
And gan preie / deuoutly on his book 1528
To the goddes / his dreme to specefie.

sees these Beasts painted on the knights' shields,

And they hym bad homward forto hye,
And to beholde / in the knyghtës sheldys

1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. E_1. were (wer) *all the rest.* ycome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. E_1. C. L_2. come *all the rest.* thei weren ycome] comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. Ad_1. T_2. ryal C. E_2. full riall L_1. worthy S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. in] in a G. L_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. C. E_2. L_2. 1516. where Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. Ad_1. were G. wheþer L_1. M. Di. shulde T_1. Du. L_1. Di. Ad_1. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. maken A. makyn G. make Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. an] any G. L_1. 1517. A-twene Bo. M. Ad_1. doghtres Bo. doughtres M. Ad_1. 1520. Of] *om.* P. which] whome Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. to-forn (to fore)] therfore E_1. I made] made I haue M. Di. made is C. P. E_2. makid is T_2. mencioun] a mencion E_2. 1522. nedeth] nede L_2. it] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more L_1. M. Di. C. T_2. E_2. 1524 *and* 1525 *are transposed in* I. 1526. aroos] rose Ra. Ba. he ros Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1527. right Bo. M. Ad_1. 1528. preie] to pray Lb. Ad_2. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. Ad_1.

The fellë beestys / peynted in the feeldys; 1532
Which shal to hy*m* /, be cleer inspeccioun,
Ful pleynly / makë declaracioun — and they explain his dream,
Of his dreme / which he hadde in the nyght.
And Adrastus / enhasted hy*m* ful rizt 1536
In her Sheldës wisly to beholde.
Wher that he saugh / as the goddës tolde,
In the Sheldës / hangyng vpon hokys,
The beestës ragë / with her mortal lokys*. 1540 — as Boccaccio says. [leaf 26]
And to p*ur*pos, lik as writ Bochas,
Polymytë / ful streght enbracëd was — Polyneices's shield has a lion's hide;
In the hyde / of a feerce lyoun.
And Tydeus / abouen his haberioun 1544 — and Tideus's gipon is of wild-boars' bristles.
A Gypon haddë / hidous / sharpe *and* hoor,
wroght of the bristels / of a wylde boor.
The whichë* beestis / as the story lerys,
wer wroght / and bete / vpon her banerys, 1548
Displaiëd broodë* / whan they shulde fight.
wherof the kyng / whan he hadde a sight
Att hys repeir / in herte was ful glad,
And with a facë / ful demur *and* sad 1552 — Adrastus
with his lordes, that he about hy*m* hadde,
To the temple / he thys knyghtës ladde. — takes Tideus and Polyneices to the temple,
And whan they haddë / with aH circumstau*n*ces
Of Rytys oldë / don her obseru*au*nces, 1556

1532. beestys peynted] peinted bestes Ad_1. Ad_2. I. in] of Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1535. which] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. in] on S. C. T_2. P. L_2. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M. wisly] wise L_1. auisely T_2. 1537 *second half to* 1539 *second half is omitted in* Du. Di. *and* E_1., *so that* 1537 *reads:* In her Sheldes hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di. E_1. 1538. that] tha Ar. as L_1. Lb. P. as] þat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppe in T_2. 1540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. L_2. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. crokes Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. (*see Notes*). 1541. writ] wryteth Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. writh Ra. 1544. abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. aboue T_1. M. habergon Bo. Ad_1. habirgoun T_1. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon Ad_1. gryphoun Ad_2. I. had Bo. Ad_1. *om.* Ad_2. I. 1546. bristles Ad_1. brestis Di. wilde Bo. wild Ad_1. 1547. whiche Bo. which Ad_1. Ar (*in* Ar. *followed by a pause-bar*). lerys] leres (: baners) Bo. Ad_1. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. C. T_2. P. E_2. beete Ap. bet Du. bett L_1. Lb. betyn L_2. betten Ro. vpon] on Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. Ad_1. brood Ar. 1555. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytes M. Ad_1. rightes Bo. Lb. L_2. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (: cyrconstaunce) L_1.

Hom to the court / they resort ageyñ.
And in an hallë / riche and wel beseyñ,
This worthy kyng of herte lyberal,
then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne *and* Royal, 1560
Which in deyntees* / surly dyd excelle.
But it were veyn / eu*er*y cours to telle,
her straungë sewës / and her sotyltees,
Ne how they sat / lik to her degrees; 1564
For lak of tyme I lat it* ou*er*slyde.
And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde
The knyghtës two / and lik a prudent man
In sykrè wisë / thus his tale he gan. 1568
and has a talk with them. "Sirs," quod he / "I ne doute it nouȝt
Þat it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝ*our* thoȝt
[leaf 26, back] How that first / by goddys ordynau*n*ce,
And after next / thorgh fatys purveau*n*ce, 1572
And be workyng / of fortunës hond,
How that ȝe werën brouȝt into this lond
Bothë* tweyn / But now this lastë* nyght:
Of whoos comyng / I am ful glad *and* light 1576
First in my-self /, shortly to expresse,
whan I considre / and se the liklynesse
Of ȝour p*er*sonys / with the Circu*m*stancys
And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernancys; 1580
Seyng ful wel /, wherto shuld I feyne,
ȝe likly be her-after to atteyñ

1558. an] *om.* Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E_2. beseyn] beseen (: ayen) M. Di. 1560. feest Bo. feste Ad_1. deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad_1. deyntys Ar. deyntes M. C. deynteis L_2. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T_2. E_2. 1565. lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. E_2. lette E_1. let P. L_2. lete Lb. Ro. leet Ad_2. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. T_1. P. E_2. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L_2. Ro. 1567. and] *om.* M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. secre G. Bo. Lb. M. T_2. Ap (cecre). secret Ad_1. Ra. E_1. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this Lb. he gan] began Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. he began Ra. Ba. 1569. ne] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. it] *om.* P. 1570. it] *om.* Bo. Ad_2. P. is] *om.* Ra. ay] *om.* T_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. S. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. ȝour] my P. *In* M. *the illuminated capital* S *of l.* 1569 *having been cut away, the first letters of* 1570 *and* 1571 *are gone, together with the words* And after *in l.* 1572. 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad_1. Ad_2. I. honde *with a dot under* e *in* Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad_1. Both Ar. laste Ad_1. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba Circumstancys] Circumstaunce (: governaunse) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad_1. Ad_2.

To* grete estat / and* habundau*n*ce of good,
Thorgh ȝoure birth / and ȝour' Royal blood; 1584 As Tideus and Polyneices are of Royal blood,
ȝe may not' faylë / but' ȝe hauë wrong',
For ȝe are bothë* manly / and right' strong'.
And forto sette ȝoure hertës mor at' reste
My purpoos is / I hopë for the beste, 1588 Adrastus proposes that
So that' in ȝou be no variance,
To make a knotte / as be allyau*n*ce, they shall wed his daughters,
Atwixë* ȝow and my doghtres two,
ȝif ȝoure hertes / accord*e* wel therto. 1592
¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr
To succedë for to han an heir',
Therfor ȝe shal han possessiou*n*, have half his land during his life,
Duryng' my lyf / of half this Regiou*n*, 1596
Forthwith* in hond' / and hool after my day. and all after.
Ther is no man / that' therto shal sey nay.
And sothly after / whan that' I am graue,
Eche of ȝow / shal his party haue 1600
Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided; [leaf 27]
This to seyn / it' shal be devyded
A-twen ȝow two, euerich to be crowned, Each shall have an equal share,
ȝoure pourparties / be equytè co*m*powned 1604
So egally / in eu*er*y mannys sight',
That' ech̄ of ȝow / reioysë shal his ryght'.
And by ȝour wit / ȝe shul the lond amend,
And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend' 1608 and defend the land against its foes.
Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foñ.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. and] of Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. abundance C. L_2. 1584. and ȝour] and Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad_1. both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Atwixte Ad_1. Atwene M. T_2. Bitwex Ad_2. Bitwixe I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad_1. wel] woll Ad_2. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. T_2. P. E_2. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T_2. 1599. whan] *om.* C. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. Betwene L_1. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. Ad_1. 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad_1. Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enemyes Bo. your enemyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T_2. and oure] and youre L_1. M. Di. Ba. C. T_2.

And for the daiës / passëd ben *and* goñ
Of my desyrës / and my lusty ȝouthñ,
I am ful set' / forto makë kouthñ 1612
That' ȝe shal han / lik myn opynyou*n*,
The gouernau*n*ce / of this Regiou*n*.

They shall reign; Adrastus will abdicate,

To this entente / me semethñ for the beste,
ȝe to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616
Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,

hunt, and

Hunte and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvèrys
whan so euer / I hauë* therto plesau*n*ce,
And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620

take his ease.

Vnto no thing' / but' vnto myñ ese.
For which shortly / ȝif it agrè and plese
That' I haue seid / to ȝou / that' be so wis,
And be according' / vnto ȝoure avis, 1624
Delaieth not' / but' in wordës pleyñ,
What' ȝow semeth / gif answere ageyñ."

Tideus

And whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,
Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628
As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,
With al his power / and his fullë* myght

[leaf 27, back] accepts Adrastus's offer,

Ful humblely / thankëdë* the kyng'
Touchyng' his profre of so highñ a thyng'. 1632
And for his parte / seide he wolde assente
Fully of hertë /, neuere to repente,
To aH that' euer the kyng' haþ sayd.

1611. and my] and of my Ad_2. I. 1612. ful] *om.* T_2. forto] to Ra. Ba. P. make] make it Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. E_2. 1613. han Bo. haue M. Ad_1. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T_2. this] þe Bo. this my P. al this E_2. 1616. I] me L_1. L_2. ; *in* Ra. *a later hand has altered* ȝe to gouerne *into* that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I haue M. D_1. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1622. For which] Wherfore M. Di. T_2. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. be it Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. by L_2. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth it M. Di. Ba. L_2. 1626. What] That L_2. Ro. gif] yeueth M. Di. 1628. ful] *om.* Bo. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad_1. 1631. humblely Ar. Ap. humbeli L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. P. humbly Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad_2. E_1. S. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. thankede] thanked Ar. *and all the other MSS. except* þankyng Bo. P. (*see Notes*). 1632. his] þe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad_2. I. *In* P. assent *has been erased and* be content *written by a later hand with paler ink.* 1635. that euer] that euer that S. L_2. Ro. Ap. the] *om.* S. sayde (e *underdotted*) Ar. (*see Notes*).

And Polymyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does Polyneices,
In the story / as it is conprehendid.
And so they ben / bothë* / condescendyd
The kynggës willë / to fulfille in dede
From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640
wherso euer / that they wynne or lese.
And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's courtesy,
Of gentillesse and of curtesye,
which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644
Of the sustren / for to han to wive.
And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,
which eldest was / ful wo*m*manly to se.
And Tydeus / tok than* Dëyphylee, 1648 while Tideus takes Deïphyle.
Of her beautè / most souereyn excellent.
And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent Adrastus summons his lords to the wedding of his daughters;
For his lordës / and his baronage,
To be present / at the mariage 1652
Of the knyghtës / and make no lettyng.
And they echoñ · cam at his bidding,
In goodly wysë / meke and ful benygne,
Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656
And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght, and they and their ladies come.
Ful wel beseyn / and many lady briȝt,
From eu*er*y Coost / *and* many frecssh sqwyer,
þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660

1636. apayde (e *underdotted*) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad_1. both Ar. 1641. wherso] wher Ad_1. Ad_2. I. that] *om.* Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba. 1643. Of] As of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. I. E_1. C. T_2. gentilnesse T_1. L_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C. 1645. sustren Bo. Ad_1. sistren T_1. T_2. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647. which] That Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. eldest] oldest L_2. Ro. ful] *om.* P. wommanly] wounderly L_2. to se] of sight Ro (*see* 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. taken hath T_2; *in* Ro. *l.* 1648 *reads* And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of G. 1652. at the] at her Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1653. the] þese Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad_1. 1655. ful] *om.* G. 1657. ful] *om.* G. 1657 *and* 1658. many] many a Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. E_2. L_2. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. E_2. L_2. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad_1. E_2. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra. Ad_2. comounere I. comyner T_1. L_1. Lb. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28] To byholde the gretë Ryaltè
And the maner / of thys solempnytè.
But I really can't describe — But[t] to telle / aH the circumstances
Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces, 1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on. — The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete,
The pryvè sighës / and the feruent hete
of louys folk / brennyng[t] as the glede,
And devyses / of many sondry wede, 1668
The touches stole / *and* the* amerous lookes,
By sotyl craft[t] / leyd oute* lyne *and* hokes,
The Ialous folk / to traysshen *and* begyle
In their away[t] / with many sondry wile: 1672
Al this in soth / descryven I ne can.
The news of the marriage — But[t] wel wote I / the newë famë ran,
This menë whilë* / with ful swift[t] passage
Vnto Thebës / of this mariage. 1676
And by report[t] trewe and not[t] yfeyned,
The soune therof the eerës hath atteyned,
reaches Eteocles in Thebes, — Myn auct*our* writ[t] /, of Ethyocles,
Touchyng[t] thon*our* / *and* the gret[t] encres 1680
Of Polymytë / heghly magnyfied,
And how that[t] he / newly was allyed
With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge.
and troubles him. — The whiche thyng[t] / he gretly gan to charge, 1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad_1. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle *or* tell *all the other MSS.* all] of Bo. 1667. *In* Ar. of *stands before the column; the copyist had first written* The, *which is underdotted.* loues Bo. M. Ad_1. T_2. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb. 1669—1672 *omitted in* P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS., except* seole (*sic*) L_1. L_2. *and* sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (*cp.* 1670). þe amerous Bo. T_1. M. Ra. thamerous Ar. amerous Ad_1. Ad_2. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S (adoun). oute Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E_2. bi lyne Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad_1. gelous M.; *in* Lb. *is an empty space between* The gelious folke *and* bigyle; *the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line.* 1672. their Bo. Ad_1. 1673. discryuen Bo. Ad_1. descryve M. 1674. wote I] I wote M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. Ad_1. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the Ad_1. Ad_2. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad_1.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after* trewe. 1678. theres Ad_1. ther Ad_2. I. 1680. þe honour Bo. M. thonour Ad_1. 1681—1746 *lost in* Ap. 1682. how] *om.* Bo. C. T_2. P. E_2. 1684. the] *om.* C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. C.

Dredyng[t] Inly / that[t] this mariage
Shal after turne / vnto his damage,
Sorë* musyng[t] / and castyng[t] vp *and* doun
The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun 1688
Of Adrastus / the which of grekës land[e]
Hadde al the power / soget[t] to his hand[e]:
Lest[t] that[t] he / for Polymytës sak
wold vpon hym / a newë werrë make, 1692
But[t] ȝif that[t] he, lik the conuencioun,
At[t] tymë sette / delyuerëd the toun
To his broder / by bond of oth* I-sworn̄*,
Be couenauntes* / assurëd her to-forn̄, 1696
ȝif ȝe remembre / late as I ȝou told[e]:
which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,
But[t] from his heste / Caste forto varye.
And ther-vp-on list[t] no lenger tarye, 1700
Lich his desire / to shapë remedyes.

Eteocles thinks that, backt by Adrastus,

[leaf 28, back]

Polyneices will attack him,

unless he resigns his crown at the end of his 1st year.

And first[t] he sente for his next[t] allies
In whoom he haddë / most[t] his affiaunce,
For his lordës / that[t] hadde gouernaunce 1704
Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anon̄.
And whan they werën present[t] euerichon̄,
he seidë pleynly /, wenyng[t] for his best[t],
That[t] his hert[t] / shal neuer lyve in rest[t], 1708
But[t] in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

So he sends for his allies and lords,

and tells em he can never rest

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T_2. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686. Shal] Shuld L_2. after] after tyme C. P. E_2. afterward T_2. turne Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* vnto] into Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. to Ra. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad_1. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T_2. had of Bo. soget] subiecte L_1. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G. 1693. ȝif] *om.* M. Di. of L_2. lik] lyk to Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. 1694. deliuert Ad_1. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of *om.*). C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. of o*per* L_2. of both Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. L_1. Ad_2. S. of bothe M. Di. Ad_1. I. E_1. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E_1. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. beforn Bo. M. Ad_1. 1699. heste Bo. Ad_1. cast Bo. caste Ad_1. 1700. tarye] to tarye Bo. T_1. E_1. S.; *in* Ar. *a pause-bar after* list. 1703. he] *om.* Ra. had Bo. Ad_1. his] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. Ro. most his] his most E_2. 1704. had Bo. Ad_1. 1706. weren Bo (*with a pause-bar after* weren). were Ad_1 (Ar. *and* Ad_1. *have no pause-bar in this line*). 1707. wenyng] *om.* L_1. his] the Lb. M. Di. E_1. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. 1708. lyve in] haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad_2. I. *and the rest, except* a manere in Ad_1.

till his brother is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrely be dede;
That he in Thebës / in his Royal sete
Myght allonë / regnën in quiete; 1712
he mente hy*m*-silf / shortly, *and* noñ other,
Vnp*er*turbed / of Polymyte his brother.
And at this counsayl / diuers of entent,

But three sorts of men are present.

¶ I fyndë writ / thre folkës were present. 1716
Some in soth / that feithful were *and* trewe,
And some also / that can chau*n*ge of newe,
And other ek / that be-twixë* tweyñ
Cou*er*tly kowde / vnder colour feyñ. 1720

[leaf 29]
¶ Comendacioun of Trouthe.

The first tells Eteocles that a King mustn't lie.

The firs*te* seide, abouen* allë* thyng
Trouthë* shuldë* / longë to a kyng,
Of his word / not be variable,
But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724
¶ For trouthë* first / with-outen* eny wene,
Is Chief Pyler / that may a kyng sustene,

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is preferred in the book of Esdre / aforn kyngges / wy*m*men *and* wyn.

In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.
For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatiff, 1728
As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,
Record I take / of Prudent Neemye,
That worthy kyngg*es* / for al her gre*te* pride,
Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1712. alone Ad_1. alloon Bo. regne Bo. Ad_1. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E_2. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne Ad_1. can chaunge] change konne M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. Ad_1. that] *om.* L_2. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. L_2. betwene Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. C. T_2. E_2. between Du. tweyn] þo tweine Ad_1. them both tweyne Ad_2. them tho tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad_1. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboue al Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad_1. Trouth Ar. T_1. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T_1. Lb. Ad_1. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. long Ra. to] vnto T_2. E_2. Ro. til Ad_2. I. 1723. be] to be L_1. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. variable] veriable L_1. 1724. Centre] Countre L_1. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad_1. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neomye Ad_2. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad_2. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. her] his L_1. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also L_2. Ro.; *in* Ad_1. E_1. S. 1732 *is omitted;* Ad_2. *and* I. *instead of* wyn and wymmen *have* haue bene put doun: *in* Ra. *after* 1730 *the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two* 1731 *and* 1732: Aflorne kyngis wemen and wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym doun and put on a side. Ba. *has no blank line; after* 1730 *follow the same three lines as in* Ra., *only with* wyfe *for* wyn *and* on syde *for* on a side (*see Notes*).

With al her pouer / and domynaciou*n*,
havyng reward / in co*m*parisou*n*
To trouthës myght / and trouthës worthynesse.
For as Esdre / pleynly / doth expresse, 1736
Who taketh hede /, in the samë place,
Be* the Influencë / sothly / and the grace
Of trouthe allon / this oldë Neemye
Gat hym licencë / to rëedifie 1740
The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.
Which trouth is tresour / chief of eu*er*y rewme,
For Salamon writ / how that thyngës tweyne,
Trouth / and mercy / lynkëd in a cheyne, 1744
Preserve a kyng / lik to his degrè,
From al meschief / and adu*er*sitè.
Allas therfor / that eny doubleuesse,
Variau*n*ce or vnsicrenesse, 1748
Chaunge of word / or mutabilitè*,
fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabiletè *,
Shuld in a kyng / han domynaciou*n*,
To causen after / his destruccio*n*. 1752
Of kynggës / redeth the story doune be rowe,
And seth / how many / han ben ou*er*throwe
Thorgh her falshede / fro* fortunes whel*.
For vnto god / it* pleseth neuer a del, 1756
A kyng to ben / double of entent;
For it may happë / that the world is blent

Truth is above all.

By truth, Nehemiah got leave to rebuild the walls of Jerusalem.

¶ Trouth *and* mercye preseruen a kyng from al aduersyte.

¶ Chaunge nor doublenesse shal not be *in* a kyng.

[leaf 29, back]

See how many kings have been overthrown by falseness!

1734. reward] no reward Ad_2. I. comparisoun Bo. T_1. comparacion Du. 1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes E_1. and] *om.* E_1. and trouthes] and his Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1738. Be the] The *in all the MSS.* 1742. trouth] *om.* C. P. E_2. L_2. tresour] *om.* Ro. chief] *om.* M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. T_2. euery] all the T_2. rewme T_1. reme Bo. Lb. Ad_1. reem M. reame T_2. Ro. realme E_1 (: Ierusalem). 1743. For] *om.* Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] *om.* Ra. Ba. thynges] kynges L_1. L_2. 1748. vnsikernesse Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablite Ar. 1750. or] outher M. Di. vnstabilite C. T_2. L_2. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G. ynstabilitee Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad_1. rede Bo. 1754. And] *om.* L_2. seeth M. see Bo. Ad_1. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. her] his L_2. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (*in* S. for *is underdotted and the usual abbreviation of* and *written above it*). porugh Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith it M. Di.

Ful oftë sith / be sleght of her werkyng.

God sees all.

But this the trouthë* / god seeþ euery thyng 1760

Right as it is / for ther may be no cloude

To-forn his sight / trouthë* forto shrowde.

Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,

¶ It may be clipsed / and derkëd be disceyte,

By fals engyñe / liggyng in a-weyte, 1764

As a serpent / forto vndermyne;

it will shine clear at last.

But at the last / it wol clerly shyne,

Who that seith nay /, shew his briȝte bemes.

For it in soth / of kyngdames *and* of Reawmes 1768

It is the preserver of kingdoms.

Is berer vp / and conseruatrice

From al Meschief / sothfast mediatrice

To god abouë / who so list to se,

To kepe a kyng / in Prosperitè 1772

On euery side / as I afferme dar.

Kings should keep their troth.

For which ȝe kyngges *and* lordës beth wel war

Ȝour bihestës / Iustly forto holde!

But, by Eteocles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.

And* thenk how Thebës / with his wallës* olde 1776

Distroiëd was / platly / this no les,

For doublenesse / of Ethiocles,

Which his puple / after sore abouht:

Only for he nat by counseH wroght 1780

[leaf 30]

Of hem that wern / bothe trewe *and* wis:

1759. sith] sight L_1. sleght Bo. Du. sleight Ad_1. sleith T_1. seleghet Ro. be sleght] by cause M. Di. her] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. werking Bo. Ad_1. wyrkynge P. Ro. workyng Ad_2. warking T_2. 1760. this] this is T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. trouþe Ad_1. M. 1763. clipsed] eclipsid Ad_1. 1764. liggyng] liyng Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. 1765. trouth *is written by the same hand to the right of the line in* Du (*red ink*). *and* Lb (*black ink*). 1766. at] a Ar.; *to explain* it, *the copyist of* Ar. *has written* ·|· trouth *with black ink to the right of the line.* 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T_1. L_1. seith] say M. Di. L_2. Ro. Ap. nay] nay nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. bright Bo. M. Ad_1. 1768. rewmes Bo. remes M. Ad_1. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L_1. conseruatrice] conservatiff L_1. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad_1. For Ad_2. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T_2. 1774. ȝe] þe Bo. T_2. I. *om.* L_1. E_1. P. beth Ar. Du. T_2. be Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. C. wel] *om.* L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] þinke L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. Ro. thenketh C. E_2. thynckyth L_2. T_2. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. E_1. S. Ap. 1777. this] þis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. L_2. 1778. For] For the L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. doublenesse] doublenesses T_2. E_2. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. C. Ro. weren T_1. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E_1. S. T_2. P. L_2. bothe M. Ad_1. both Bo.

hym lyst' nat' worchen / after her devys;
But' lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye — He gave up Truth,
To be gouernëd / by fals flaterye *, 1784
¶ That' bad hym thenkë* / how he was a knyght', — ¶ the counsayl of Flatareres.
And to holde of forcë /, morë* than of* right', — and followd those who bade him stick to Thebes
Duryng' his lyf / lordship of the touñ,
And not' to lesë his possessioun 1788
For no bond / nor heestës mad toforñ;
But' lete his brother / blowën* in an horn, — and let his brother whistle for it.
Wher that hym lyst' / or pypen in a red.
This was the counsail / platly *and* þe Reed 1792
Of swich as liste nat' / to seyn the sothñ,
But' falsly flater / with her wordës smothñ.
¶ And whan they haddë / hool her talë fyned,
Ethyocles / fully is enclynyd, 1796 — Eteocles decides
Who so euer ther-at' / laugh or wepe,
lik' her counsayl · possessioun to kepe, — to stick to his crown.
who that' sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyñ;
hym to contrarye / he thoght' was but' veyñ. 1800 — ¶ How the ȝeer was come out that Ethiocles regnyd.
But' in this whylë* hath the shenë sonne — His first year's reign in Thebes
The tweluë signës / round' aboutë Ronne
Sith Ethiocle / be Iust' rekenyng'*,
In Thebës was crownëd / lord *and* kyng',
holdyng' the sceptre / and the dyademe;
That' be resoun / as it' wolde seme,
The tymë was ful complet' / *and* the space, — is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad_1. worche M. werke T_2. devys] avise Ad_2. I. 1783. lefte Bo. Ad_1. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad_1. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M. thenk Ar. Ad_1. 1786. And] *om.* T_1. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E_1. more Bo. T_1. M. mor Ar. *om.* C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad_1. T_2. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forn Lb. aforne M. E_1. beforn Bo. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. 1790. his] youre L_1. blowen G. Bo. T_1. Lb. M. E_1. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad_1. Ra. C. T_2. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. siche T_1. Soche E_2. Suche *all the rest.* as] þat Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. E_1. S. C. T_2. 1795. hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P. talle whole S. her tale holy T_2. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclyned) Ra. Ba. 1799 *and* 1800 *omitted in* Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye] contraire Ra. Ba. E_2. he] him Ba. E_2. L_2. they Ro. *om.* Lb. Di. was] it was Ra. Ba. L_2. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad_1. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. shene Ad_1. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad_1. round] hath Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1803. Ethiocle Ad_1. Ethiocles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad_1. reknyng Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Polyneices,

Of couena*u*nte / he shulde voide his place, 1808
And Polymytë ek / his io*ur*nè make
Toward Thebës /, pocessiou*n* to take
[leaf 30, back] Of duë* title / But he haddë wronge :
Which thoght in sothñ / the ȝeer was wonder longe 1812
Of his Exil / er it kam aboute.

who, doubting his brother,

And for he hadde / in hert a man*ere* doute
Lest in his broder / ther wer falshed* found
Taquyte hym-silf / lik as he was bound, 1816

asks Adrastus

¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,
Beseching hy*m* / this mater to aduerte,

to advise him whether he shall sit still

And ther-vpon / to ȝiue a counsayl sone,
Touchyng his right / what was best to done, 1820
wher it was bet to goñ / or to abyde,
Or liche a knyght manfully to Ryde
hym-silf allone / and makë no massage,

or claim Thebes.

For to Chalau*n*ge / his rightful heritage 1824
with-Inne Thebës / outher * be pees or stryf,
And ther-vpon / to Iup*ar*te his lif.
Thus was he set / for al his fercë brother.
But Adrastus / sothly / thoght a-nother 1828
Bet was to sendë / than hy*m*-silf to goñ

Adrastus says Polyneices may be trapt

Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ;
Havyng his brother / suspecte in this cas
That be fraude / or be some fallas, 1832
He woldë* werk / to his destruccio*un*,

1808. voide] leve Ad_2. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. Ad_1. 1811. due Bo. Ad_1. dieu Ar. G (*in the margin* due *is written by late hand*). had Bo. Ad_1. 1812. was] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. Ro. wonder] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. ouer Lb. passynge Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. Ad_1. 1815. falshede Bo. Ad_1. falsed Ar. 1816. to acquyte Bo. Ad_1. 1819. *The copyist of* Ar. *has first written* counsayl good, *then underdotted* good *and added* sone. 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad_1. C. Wheþer Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad_1. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad_1. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. E_1. E_2. aythre Ba. outher Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad_1. T_2. L_2. *om.* P. be] with T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad_1. 1831. this] þe Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. P. C (other *for* or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L_1. wolde Bo. Lb. Ad_1. wold Ar. M. T_2. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad_1. Ad_2. I.

ȝif he wer hardye to entren in-to toun. — if he goes to Thebes:
For which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,
Ful concludyng' / how it' was mor spede 1836
That' some other he / to Thebës sent, — he must send some one else there.
To appareeyvë fully the entent'
¶ Of Ethiocle / outward' / be some signe,
And wher that' he / his crounë* wil resigne 1840
For thilke* ȝeer /, lik as he made his ooth̄: — [leaf 31]
And whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ
Ther-vpon to werken / and procede.
Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede. 1844
¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere, — Tideus at once undertakes to go.
Tydeus with a manly chere
Saide* vttrely / for his broder sake, — ¶ Tydeus took vpon hym to don þe massage of Polymyte.
This massagë / he wold' vndertake 1848
with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,
wer it' wilful / or infortunat':
He wil not' sparë / what' so that' betide.
¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde, 1852 — Adrastus and Polyneices
And Polymyte / in conclusioun,
Weren contrarye / to that opynyoun,
And seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right',
Sith that' he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght' 1856
And discended of so worthy blood,

1834. entren Ar. G. E_1. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. *and the rest.* into] in G. *om.* Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. *and the rest.* 1836. Ful] Fully L_1. P. E_2. was] were M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839 *and* 1840 *transposed in* I. 1840 *omitted in* S. wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. E_2. his] the P. erowne Bo. M. Ad_1. eroun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde L_1. M. Di. L_2. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad_1. Ra. þilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T_2. L_2. þe ilke L_1. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. vpon] of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L_1. T_2. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. þe enbassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad_1. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. Ro. Ap. welful Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T_2. P. L_2. whatsoeuer E_2. what so hym L_1. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad_1. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] *om.* Ro. so wel a preued Ar. G. T_1. L_1. Lb. C. T_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. so wel approved a Ad_2. I. so well a priued E_2. so well a *pre*ferred P. so well a prowd S. a gentil Bo (so wel *om.*).

try to stop him but in vain.

That' they nolde / for non erthly good,
For aH Thebës / with the regalye,
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 1860

But' aH this thyng' / auaylëd hem* riȝt' noȝt';
For he wol forth / how dere that' it be boȝt',
Takyng' lievë / first' of aH thestatys,
And armëd hym in Mayle / *and* surë platys, 1864
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournè.

¶ The sorowe of Deyphile whan Tideus went toward Thebes.

who madë sorowe / but' Dëyphylë,
with bitter teerës / dewëd al her face,
Ful ofte sith̄ / swownyng in the place, 1868
Trist and mournyng / in her blakë* wede,
Whan she saugh / that' he took his stede;

[leaf 31, back]

So inwardly gan encres* her mone,

Tideus rides

Seyng' her lord' / so ridë forth̄ allone 1872
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.
And in al hast', the story telleth vs,
He spedde hym so, makyng' no delayes,
That' in space / of a fewe daies 1876
The hegh̄e toures of Thebës / he gan se,

to Thebes,

And entred is / into the Citè,
Wisly enquerynge' / wher the Paleys stood;
And lik a knyght' / thidere streght' he* rood, 1880
Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight',
lich̄ Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armëd* bright',
Til he atteynëd hath the chief' dongoun,

goes to the palace,

wher as the kyng' / helde his mancyoun. 1884
And thorgh̄ the paleys / with a knyghtly look

and into the hall

Into the haH / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in* C. 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad_1. hym Ar. *om.* Ra. auayled hem] he sette by Ad_2. I. 1862. that] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864. armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with* Who mad sorowe, *but these three words have been crossed out with red ink.* 1869. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad_1. 1871. So] She M. gan encres(e)] encres gan Ar. G. T_2. E_2. Ap. gan encressen Ba. gan teneresen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng L_1. M. Di. T_2. E_2. 1876. in space] in þe space Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. a fewe] fewe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. E_2. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] *om.* Du. 1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T_1. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-armed Ap. armed Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*cp.* 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. *has a pause-bar between* atteyned *and* hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

From his stedë / whan he lighte douñ,
Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888
Wher as the kyng' / with lordës a gret' route — where Eteocles sits with his lords,
In the hallë sittyng' / rounde aboute,
he entred Inne / most manful of corage,
To* execute / the fyn of his* massage. 1892
And as hym thoȝt' / conuenient' *and* due
Ful ko*m*nyngly / he gan the kyng salue
Requiring' hym /, of kyngly excellence,
In goodly wise / to* ȝeve hym audience, 1896
And not' disdeyne / neither in port' ne cheer,
Sith he was Come / as a massagere
From Polymyte / his ownë brodere dere;
Gynnyng' his talë / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900 — and speaks to them.
"Sir*," quod he, "vnto ȝo*ur* worthynesse — [leaf 32]
My purpoos is breefly to exp*r*esse
Theffecte only, as in sentement', — ¶ how wisly and how knyghtly
Of the massagë why that' I am sent'. 1904 — Tideus did his massage.
It' were in veyn / longe processe forto make.
But' of my mater / the verrey ground' to take,
In eschewyng of prolixitè,
And voyde away / al sup*er*fluytè, 1908
Sith ȝoure-silf best' ought' to* vnderstond'
The causë fully / that we han on hond', — Tideus reminds Eteocles
And ek conceyve / þentent of my menynge,
Of rightwisnessë / longgyng' to a kynge: 1912
First' considred /, ȝif that' ȝe tak hede,

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad_1. light Bo. a-liȝte Di. T_2. doun] adoun M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. E_2. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad_1. as] as a T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Texecute Ar. his] this Ar. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G. 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. L_1. T_2. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] *om.* Ar. Ap. 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. T_2. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* was *and* Come. messagere Ad_1. messangere Bo. T_1. M. 1900. Gynnyng] Begynnyng L_1. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 1901. Sir *only in* P. *and* Ro. (*re-inserted*), *omitted in all the other MSS.* (Q *in* Ar. *is a two-line capital. In* Ra. *the late corrector has written* O king *at the beginning of the line.*) 1903. only] hooly T_2. P. E_2. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to] *om.* Ar. Ad_1. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L_2 Ro. menynge] comyng Di. 1913. that] *om.* G. Ad_2. I.

whan Edippus / the oldë* kyng' was dede,
of his agreement — how that ȝour-silf / and ȝoure brother blyve
For the croune / contagiously gan stryve — 1916
As mortal foon / by ful gret' hatrede,
which̄ of ȝow two / shulde* first' succede:
Til that' ȝe were / be meenys reconcyled,
ȝe to regne / and he to be exiled — 1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Polyneices, — Out' of this towne / for a ȝeerës space,
And than ageyn / resorte to his place,
To regne as kyng', *and* ȝe to voyden oute,
So as ȝour tourne / be processe kam aboute; — 1924
Euerich̄ of ȝow / paciently tendure
Thenterchaungyng' / of his Auenture,
Who were put' out' / or stood in his estat',
Ther-vpon to makë no debat', — 1928
Lich the Couenaun*t* / and conuencioun*n*,
Enrollëd vp / by lordys of this tou*n*,
[leaf 32, back] Which of reson may not' be denyed.
¶ The request þat Tideus mad in þe name of Polymyt vnder the title of þe Conuencioun. — And sith̄ ȝe han / a ȝeer / y-occupied, — 1932
¶ Polimytës / requereþ ȝow of riȝt',
Taqwite ȝou / lik' a trewë knyght',
In eschewyng' of mortal werre *and* strif;
who now requires him to keep his oath. — Sith ȝe han had a Prerogatif — 1936
As eldest' brother / forto regne aforn̄:
And thenketh eke / how that' ȝe ar sworn̄
ȝour oth to kepe / and make no tarying',
Holy aduerting / lich̄ a prudent' kyng', — 1940
Truth should be more — That* trouth is mor / in conparisou*n*,

1914. olde Bo. M. Ad_1. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad_2. gonne Ad_1. stryve] to strine Ad_1. Ad_2. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. 1921. Out] *om.* L_1. this] his Lb. ȝeeres] yere Bo. Dn. 1922. ageyn] anoon Di. resorte] resorten P. to resorte Ad_1. Ad_2. I. to] vnto M. Di. into T_2. E_2. his] þis L_2. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden] voiden Bo. to voide L_1. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. to be voided T_2. 1925. to endure Bo. M. Ad_1. tendur G. 1926. þe entrechaungyng Bo. Ad_1. thenterchangyng M. 1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 1928. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* make. 1930. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad_1. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad_1. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad_1. 1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad_1. *and the rest.* lik] as S. C. T_2. P. E_2. 1941. That] The Ar. G.

Than aH the tresour / of ȝour Regyoun, — to a king than treasure.
Mor acceptable / vnto god and man
Than aH richessë / that ȝe rekne kan. 1944
Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthe, — Eteocles should then quit Thebes,
Quyteth ȝour-silf / Iustly of ȝour trouthe
Vnto ȝoure brother / avoyding this Cytè,
And lat hym regnen / in his Ryáltè, 1948 — and let Polyneices reign his year.
¶ The croune of Thebes / a ȝeer to occupie.
Than wol al Grecë / preise *and* magnyfie
ȝoure hegh renoun / and may sey noñ other
But ȝe han quytt ȝou / Iustly to ȝour brother. 1952
This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyñ,
Answer expectaunt / what ȝe list sende ageyñ."
Whan Tydeus / haddë told his tale,
Ethiocles, trist / and wonder pale, 1956 — Eteocles turns pale
his conceyt first in maner* hath refreyned,
Dyssimulyng / vnder colour feyned, — and dissembles.
Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,
To his entent / wonderly contrayre, 1960
Inward in hertë / wood and furious, — [leaf 33]
Turnyng his facë / towarde Tydeus,
he gan abraid / and at the last out-brak, — ¶ The answer of Ethiocles.
And euen thus / vnto hym he spak. 1964
¶ "I haue* gret mervaile /" quod he, "in my thoght — He wonders
Of the massagë / which* that thow hast broght,
That my brother / as thow hast expownyd, — that Polyneices wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 1944. all Ar. G. E_1. C. T_2. Ap. al þe Bo. *and the rest.* G. *has omitted, of l.* 1946 *the words* silf Iustly of your trouthe, *and of l.* 1947 Unto youre, *and reads:* Quyteth your brother, etc. 1947. avoyding] voidyng L_1. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad_1. 1952. ȝe] *om.* Bo. ȝe han quytt] ye aequite C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. that ye aquyte P. ye haue (*om.* quytt) Ra. E_1. S. Ap (*beginning of line is burnt*). that ye haue Ba. 1953. This] This is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. L_2. Ro. hool] *om.* Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. *om.* P. al] *om.* Lb. P. I] *om.* Du. 1955. had Bo. M. Ad_1. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] *om.* P. L_2. in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958. dissymelyng Bo. M. disimeling Ad_1. 1959. a] *om.* M. Di. 1961. herte] in h. G. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. he spak] he gan to spake (*sic*) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I haue Bo. Ad_1. In a G. 1966. woch *for* which Ar. which] *om.* S. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. C. P. broght] I-brought E_1.

Desyreth so / in Thebës to be crownyd, 1968

seeing that he has so much in Argos.

Havynge reward / to the habundance,
The grete plentè / and the suffisau*n*ce
That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge:
That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge 1972
To han lordship / or domynaciou*n*
In the boundis / of this lytyl tou*n*,
Sith he regneth / so fresshly in his flours,

Eteocles

Surmountyng / all his predecessours 1976
Be newe encres / thorgh fortunis myght;

says he hoped Polyneices would have helpt him,

wherof in hert / I am right glad *and* light:
Fully trustyng / ȝif I haddë nede
To his helpë, that with-outë drede 1980
lik a brother than* I shuld hy*m* fynde
To meward feithful, trewe, *and* kynde:
Supposing pleynly euermor
Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor, 1984

not wanted to banish him into poverty.

Nor cast hym not / for so short a while
As for a ȝeer, his brother to exile,
To lyve in pouertè / and gret distresse.
he wol not suffre it / of his high* noblesse. 1988
It were no token as of brotherhede*,
But a signë rather of hatrede,

[leaf 33, back]

To inte*r*ruptë my possessiou*n*
Of this litil porë Regiou*n*." 1992
Al that he spak /, who that couth adu*er*te,
Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte;

1972. That] as Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M. Di. he] þat he Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. 1977. thorgh] of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. be C. T_2. 1978. right] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 *and* 1980 *are transposed in* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. 1979. ȝif] if þat L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. though Ro. 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I Ad_1. shold I (than *om.*) Ad_2. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feithfully Bo. T_1. Ad_1. E_1. sothefull Ba. trewe] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. 1986. to] forto G. his] me his Ad_2 I. 1987—2400 *lost in* Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouertee E_2. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. 1988. high] gret Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. (*see* 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my] of my Bo. T_1. Du. E_1. S. me of my L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as Bo. litil] litil and poure M. Di. litil pore] pore litil Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. Of this litil] And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. *second* that] *om.* G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S.

As it sempte /, the story can ȝou teche,
By the surplus / sothly of his speche : 1996
¶ He myghte nat no lenger hym refreyne
But platly seide / "as a-twene vs tweyne, And he flatly declares that
I menë thus / Polymytes and me,
Ther is* no bonde / nor no surëtè, 2000
Nor feith y-made / that may hym avaylle,
As he cleymeth / to haue* the gouernaylle
Of this Citè, nowther ȝere nor day.
For I shal lette hym, sothly, ȝif I may, 2004 Polyneices shan't have 6 inches of land in Thebes,
That he shal not be title of no bond,
Reioysse in Thebës / half a foot of* londe.
¶ late hym kepe aH that he hath wonne !
For I purpoos / as I haue* begonne, 2008 as he, Eteocles, means to reign there all his life.
To regne in Thebës / enforth al my lyve,
Maugrè al* hem / that ther-ageynës stryve,
And in despit / of his frendës aH,
Or the counsaylle / that hym list to calle. 2012
Iat hym be sur /, and knowë* this right wel,
his manacyng I dredë* neuer a del.
And sikerly, as to my devis, As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. T_2. sempt C. L_2. semed Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra. semeth E_1. 1997. nat] *om.* C. T_2. E_2. no] *om.* L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. E_1. not hym longer L_1. M (lenger). Di (lenger). him nat lenger than Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba (longer). S. refreyne] restreyn Ba. E_2. 1999. I] In G. mene Ad_1. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys Ar. L_2. no bond] nother bond M. Ad_2. I. Ra. neither bond Ad_1. Ba. S. noon oþer bonde Di. nor no] nor (no *om.*) Bo. T_1. Du (ner). L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2 *and* I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. E_1 (nother). S. C. T_2. P. E_2. ne (no *om.*) Lb. surete L_1. Ra. T_2. suerte Bo. M. Ad_1. E_2. surte T_1. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. *om.* Di. 2002. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. ha Ar. 2003. nowther · nor Ar. Ad_2. Ra. nouther · nee T_2. L_2. neither · ne Bo. T_1. Ad_1. nor · ne M. Di. ȝere] nyght G 2004. shal] will T_2. lette] *om.* Bo. sothly] trewly T_2. *om.* P. ȝif] and Lb. 2005 *and* 2006 *omitted in* Ad_2. I. 2005. be title of no] bi no title of Ad_1. Ra Ba. 2006. of] *om.* Ar. Ra. L_2. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ra (keep). C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. all] *om.* C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. C. T_2. P. Ap. hens forth L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra (henforth). Ba. E_1. S. E_2. L_2. forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. E_2. lyf Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. C. P. L_2. life Ba. E_1. S. liff Lb. Ad_2. I. T_2. Du. liffe L_1. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. þere ageyns Bo. þer ayen Ad_1. there ayenst Lb. þer ageyne wil L_1. stryve Ar. C. P. E_2. Ap. stryf Bo. M. Di. Ad_1. T_2. stryfe Ba. E_1. striff Lb. Ad_2. I. Du. striffe L_1. S. 2012. hym] he G. to] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. E_1. 2013 *and* 2014 *omitted in* Ad_2. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. Ad_1. 2014. manassyng Bo. M. Ad_1. drede Bo. Ad_1. dred Ar. I drede] drede I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis T_1. E_1.

It scheweth wel / that thow were not wis, 2016

Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.

But suppr*is*ëd with a man*er*e rage,
To take on the / this surquedous massage,
And p*re*sume / to do so hegh offence,
So boldëly / to speke in my presence. 2020

[leaf 34]

But al yfere / avaylë* shal right noght.
For the tyding* / that thou hast ybroght,
Shal vnto hym / be but disencrees.
He better werë * / to ha ben in pees, 2024
Than of foly / and presumpcion
Ageynës me / to seke occasion.

While Eteocles lives,

For whil I lyve / and thereto her myn̄ hond,
As I seide erst / he wynneth her no lond, 2028
whyl the walle*s* * / of this toune may stond.
For Fynaly I do the vnderstond
That they shal first / be betë doune ful lowe,

Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.

And alle the tourës / to the erth̄ ythrowe, 2032
Er he in Thebës / haue eny thynge ado.
Lo! her is al / . reto*ur*ne and sey him so!"

Tideus is silent

Whan Tydeus saugh the feruent Ire
Of the kyng / with angre set a-fire, 2036
Ful of despit / and malencolye;
Conceyuyng eke / the grete felonye

2017. supprised] supprisyng Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. suppressed C. P. E_2. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. Ad_1. boldly Bo. 2021 *and* 2022 *omitted in* Ad_2. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. availe Bo. M. avayl Ar. Ad_1. 2022. dyding Ar. tidyng Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis L_1 (þi *for* the). E_1. C. T_2. P. L_2. tithynges E_2. (Ap. *burnt to* that). ybroght Ar. T_2. Ap. broght Bo. G. *and the rest.* 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disencrees Ad_2. I. (*see* 2021). 2024. were Bo. M. Ad_1. wer Ar. to haue ben T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. to ha be Ra. to habene M. to hauen Bo. E_1. 2025. and] and of Ad_2. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. Ad_1. ayens M. 2027 *and* 2028 *omitted in* Ad_2. I. 2029 *and* 2030 *are transposed in* T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. 2029. while Bo. M. Ad_1. whyl Ar. While that C. walles Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. wall Ar. Lb. L_2. Ap. walle Bo. L_1. M. Di. E_1. P. wal C. E_2. 2030. Fynaly] plainly C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. vnderstond] to vndrestonde Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. 2031. bete] fylled G. 2032. alle the] alle Du. to the erth Ar. Du. L_1. M. Ad_1. T_2. to therthe T_1. Lb. to the yearth E_2. vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe T_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. P. 2033. Er Bo. Or T_1. M. C. ado Ar. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. at do G. to do Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 2037. and] and of L_1. Ra, Ba, S. C. T_2. E_2. 2038, velonye G. M. D.

In his apport, lik as he wer wood ;
This worthy knyght' a lityl whilë* stood, 2040 a while,
Sad and demur / or ought' he wolde seyñ.
But' at' the laste thus he spak ageyñ. but then tells Eteocles
¶ " Certës," quod he / " I conceyve of newe
Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe, 2044
I dar it' seyn and vowën at' the best*,
Nor thow art' not' feithful of thy behest', he is unfaithful.
Stable of thy word / that' thow hast seid to-forñ, **The knyghtly answere ageyn of Tydeus.**
But' deceyveable / and falsly ek forsworñ, 2048
And ek periur / of thyn assurëd ooth.
" But' wher so be / that' thow be lief or loth, Tideus says
I seye the shortly / hold it' for no fage, [leaf 34, back]
Al shal turn / vnto thy damage, 2052
Trust' it' wel / *and* in ful cruel wyse.
Alle Grekës londe / shal vpon the ryse, the Greeks will rise against Eteocles,
To ben avenged / and manly to redresse
The gret' vntrouth / and the hegh falsnesse 2056
Which that' thow hast' / ageyn thy brother wroght'.
It shal ful dere / after this be bought'.
And verrely in dede, as thow shalt' lere,
kyng' Adrastus / wil medle in* this matere, 2060 and King Adrastus and his lords
And alle the lordes / about' hym envyroun,
That' boundë ben / to his subieccioun ;
Prynces / Dukës / and many a noble Knight',
In sustenyng' / of thy brotheres right', 2064
Shal on a day / with sper *and* with sheld, will make war on him,
Ageynës the be gadered in a feld,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. Ad_1. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo. Ad_1. saien (: ayen) M. seyn (: ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak he Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. T_2. P. E_2. 2043. of] *om.* Di. 2045. vowen] vowe it C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ap. avowen L_1. Lb. avowe it S. wele avov Ba. at the best] at the lest Ar. G. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. Ap. at the last (: beheste) Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. E_2. *om.* P. not] *om.* E_1. Nor thow art not] nor thou nert also Ad_1. nor thou art nat also Ad_2. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheher Bo. that] *om.* M. Di. 2051. the] it Ad_2. I. 2052. turn Ar. torne Bo. tourne Ad_1. turne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. T_2. E_2. 2056. vntrouthe M. Ad_1. vntrouth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. thy my Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. L_2. Ap. 2062. bounde Bo. bounden M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. to] vnto Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di. 2066. Ageyns Bo. Ad_1. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. Ad_1.

and prove him false.

knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent',
That' thow art' fals / and double of entent',
Of thy promys / atteynt' *and* ek outrayed.
And leue me wel it' shal not' be delayed,
But' in al hast' / execute in dede.
lik thi desert' / thow shalt' haue* thy mede.

God will punish him.

For god aboue / of his rightwisnesse,
Swich̄ open wrong' / shal in hast' redresse,
And of his myght' / al such̄ collusiou*n*
Reforme ageyn / and al extorsiou*n*.
For this the fyn / falshede shal not' availe*,
Ageynës* trouth / in feeld* to hold batayle*.
Wrong' is croked / bothen halt' *and* lame.

In Polyneices's name, Tideus defies Eteocles.

[leaf 35]

And here anoñ / in my brotheres name,
As I that' am next' of his* alye
In his querel / I shortly the deffye,
Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent'.

Tideus calls on the Theban lords

And ȝe* lordës / that' ben her* present',
I ȝow requere / of ȝour worthynesse,
To sayë trouth / and to ber wittnesse,
whan tymë comëþ* / Iustly to recorde
How ȝour' kyng' / falsly can discorde
From his heest' / of fals variau*n*ce.
And thenk how ȝe / of* feith̄ and lygau*n*ce
Ar bounde echoñ / ȝe may not' go ther-fro,

2067. to] it to Ad_1. proue Bo. M. Ad_1. 2068 *and* 2069 *transposed in* I. 2071. al] al the E_1. P. all *with second* l *underdotted* Ar. execute] executid Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. Ad_1. ha Ar. 2073. aboue Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. abouen Ba. of] and C. T_2. P. E_2. 2074 *omitted in* Ad_1. *here, inserted at the bottom of the column after* 2096 ; *replaced in* Ad_2. *and* I. *by quite a new line :* This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] opon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusioun G. 2077. this] þis is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. availe] vaile Ar. G. E_2. L_2. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. in feeld] *om.* Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. L_2. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle] no batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batail Ra. Ba. 2079. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both Ad_1. 2081. As] And P. I that] that I L_2. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye Ar. Bo. *and all the rest* (*see Notes*). 2082. In] On Ra. Ba. I] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. the] *om.* I. 2084. And] All L_1. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. her] ther Ar. G. E_1. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2087. cometh Bo. M. comþ Ar. 2088. falsly] iustly M. Di. (*see* 2087). can] ganne T_2. 2090. thenk] thenkith C. T_2. P. how] on howe P. E_2. of feith] on feith Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. P.; (*cp.* 2646).

Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë* two, 2092 to obey Polyneices the next year,
This nexte ȝeer / now anoñ folowyng',
As to ȝour lord / *and* ȝour' trewë kyng',
¶ Polemytes / thogh̃ he be now absent',
By Iust accord' / maad in parlement', 2096 as they agreed
At' ȝoure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,
Engrosëd vp / as it' is wel knowe,
And enrollëd / only for witnesse
In ȝoure regestres / to voyden al falsnesse, 2100
That' non of ȝou / vary may of newe
Fro that' I sayë* · / but' he be vntrewe.
For which I redë / ȝour-silf to acquyte.
Lat' no tymë / lenger / ȝou respit', 2104
But' at' onys / with-oute mor tarying', and at once fetch him home
Of manly forcë / fetteth hom ȝour' kyng', as their king.
Maugrè his foon /, lik as ȝe ar bounde,
And lat' in ȝow / slouthë* noñ be founde, 2108
To put' hym Iustly* in pocession
This my consayl in conclusion."
Whan Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide, [leaf 35, back]
lik to the chargë / that' was on hym laide : 2112
As he that' list' / no lenger / ther soiourne, Tideus turns, and goes
Fro the kyng' / he gan his facë tourne,
Nat' astouned / nor in his hert' afferde ;
But' ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde, 2116 ¶ How manly

2092. both Ar. Bo. Ad_1. 2093. next Bo. Ad_1. folowyng Bo. folwinge Ad_1. 2098. vp] was vp E_2. wel] right well E_1. is wel] wele be Di. knowe] I-knowe Ra. S. 2099 *in* T_1. *is almost wholly cut away.* 2099—2294. *in* Ra. *the original four leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem.* Ra. *is put within brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem* ; (2099 *in* Ra. *reads* : And eke enrolled for to bear wytnesse). 2100. voyden] avoiden Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2102. Fro Ar. T_1. Du. I. P. L_2. Ap. From L_1. Ad_2. E_2. For (*see* 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. Ad_1. (Ra.) Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. but] but yf E_1. E_2. *om.* L_1. (except : Ra.) he be] yee be Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. S. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ba. 2103. your-self Bo. M. Ad_1. to acquite Bo. acquite Ad_1. 2106. fetteth Bo. T_1. Ad_1. fecchith L_1. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.) 2108. slouthe T_1. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. Ad_1. slouthe non] no slouth Bo. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. E_2. (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.) 2109. Iustly] Iustyly Ar. 2110. This is Bo. M. Ad_1. 2111. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* hadde. 2113. he] him Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. that] *om.* S. he that list] þat list he Di. ther] *om.* S. P. no lenger ther] þere no lenger Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. soiourne] to soiourne Ad_1. Ba. 2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid Ad_1.

Tydeus departe[d] from þe kyng.

And in despit' / who that' was lief or loth̄,
A sternë pas / thorgh the halle he goth̄,
Thorgh-out' the courte / and manly took his stede,

Tideus rides towards Argos.

And out' of Thebës / faste gan hy*m* spede, 2120
Enhastyng' hy*m* / til he was at' large,
And sped hym forth / touard' the londe of arge.
¶ Thus leue I hy*m* / ridë forth̄ a while,
whilys that' I retourne ageyn my style 2124

Eteocles is furious.

Vnto the kyng' which in the hallë stood
Among' his lordës / furious and wood,
In his hertë / wroth / *and* euel apayd
Of the wordes that' Tydeus had* said; 2128
Specialy / havyng' remembrau*n*ce
On the proude dispitous diffiau*n*ce
Whilys that' he sat' in his Royal See;
Vpon which̄ he wil auengëd be 2132
Ful cruelly, what' eu*ere* that' befalle.

He bids his Chief Constable pursue Tideus

And in his Irë / he gan to hy*m* calle
Chief constable / of his Chyualrye,
Chargyng'* hym / fastë* for to hye 2136
with al the worthy Choys* of his housholde,
which as he knewe most' manful *and* most bolde,
In al hast' Tydeus to swe
To-forn or* he out' of his lond' remwe, 2140

2117. was] were Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2118. sterne Ad_1. stern Bo. M. 2119. Thorgh-out] Thorugh Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. P. E_2. manly] *om.* Ba. 2120. fast Bo. M. faste] manly Ad_1. Ad_2. I (*see* 2119). 2121. *In* G. til he was at large 2121 *and* And sped hym 2122 *are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one line.* 2123. ride] ridyng Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. a while Bo. M. Ad_1. awhile Ar. 2124. (*and* 2131) whilys Ar. whiles M. whils Bo. Du. While Ad_1. 2125. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad_1. 2127. apayed *with* e *underdotted* Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde L_1. Di. Tydeus] he Ad_1. Ad_2. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad_2. I. P. L_2. 2129. (Ra: Inspeciall hauynge in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. Di. (Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispititous Ar. 2132. which] þe which L_1. (Ra.) wil] wolde Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. auenged] venged Bo. 2133. what euere that] what that euere M. C. G. what so euere Di. what euere Ad_1. Ad_2. I. euere] euel Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. Bo. Ad_1. 2137. al] *om.* Lb. worthy] *om.* P. choys (chois, choyse, choise)] Chooce Ar. choose G. chose E_1. C. chosyn L_2. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. as] þat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. *om.* M. Di. manful] manly S. *second* most *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. 2139. al] al the Bo. L_1. Ad_2. I. C. P. to] for to C. T_2. P. E_2. 2140. or Bo. M. Ad_1. ar Ar. *om.* T_1.

Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng' of her hede, [leaf 36]
With-oute mercy / anon that' he be dede. and slay him.
And of knyghtës / fyfty weren in nombre, Fifty knights ride to waylay him.
Myn autou*r* seith /, vnwarly hy*m* tencombre 2144
Armed echon in mayle *and* thikkë* stiel,
And ther-with-al // yhorsëd wonder wiel.
At' a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde ¶ How falsly Ethyocles leyde a busshment in the way to haue slayn Tydeus.
By a geynpath / that' ley oute a-side, 2148
Secrely / that' no man hem espie,
Only of tresou*n* / and of felonye.
They haste hem forth / al the longë day,
Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way, 2152
Thorgh a forest' / aH of oñ assent',
Ful couartly to leyn a busshement'
Vnder an hiH / at' a streite passage,
To falle on hy*m* at' mor au*a*ntage, 2156
The samë way / that' Tydeus gan drawe, Tideus rides on
At' thylk*e* mount' / wher that' Spynx was slawe.
He nothing' war / in his opynyou*n*,
Of this conpassëd / conspiraciou*n*, 2160
But' Innocent' / *and* lich a gentyl knyght', innocently,
Rood ay forth / til* that' it drowe to nyght',
Sool by hy*m*-silf / with-outë companye,
havyng no man / to wisse hy*m* or to* gye. 2164
¶ But' at' the last*e* / liftyng' vp his hede, but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon L_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] *om.* Ad_2. I. and] *om.* Ad_1. 2143. And] *om.* P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) E_1. E_2. werne Ap. were Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. 2144. tencombre M. Ad_1. to encombre Bo. 2145. thikke Lb. Di. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ed_2. thik Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ad_1. Ba. E_1. S. C. P. L_2. theke Ap. thelfk T_2. 2146. yhorsed] horsed M. Di. wonder] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2147. At] And G. And at Ad_2. I. posterne M. Ad_1. postern Bo. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2154. couertly C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. (Ra.) couartly Ar. I. couarly G. cowardly Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. S. vnwardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. leyn] hy*m* G. 2155. at a] of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2156. falle] fallen E_2. 2157. way] day Di. 2158. At] And L_2. thilke Lb. Ad_1. thilk Bo. T_1. þe ilke L_1. þat P. the S. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode styll forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap. (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse E_1. E_2. wisshe S. L_2. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. G. nothir Ap. to gye] gye Ar. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. (hys waye for hym to gvye Ra.) 2165. at þe laste Lb. Di. atte laste Ad_1. atte last Bo. at last M. liftyng] heuing Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (by lyftynge Ra.)

Toward' Euë / he gan taken hede;
Mid of his way · riȝt' as eny lyne,
þoght' he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne 2168
armd men. Sheldës fressh / *and* platës bornëd bright',
The which environ / casten a gret' lyght';
[leaf 36, back] ymagynyng' / in his fantasye
How Tydeus outrayed fifty knyghtes þat lay in a-wayt for hym. Ther was treson / and conspiracye 2172
wrought' by the kyng' / his io*urn*è forto lette.
And of al that' / he no thyng' ne sette,
But' wel assurëd / in his manly herte,
list' nat' onys / a-sydë to dyuerte, 2176
He puts his spear in rest, But' kepte his way /, his sheld vpon his brest',
And cast' his sperë / manly in the rest'.
And the firste platly / that he mette,
and kills the Theban leader. Thorgh the body / proudely he hy*m* smette, 2180
That' he fille ded · chief mayst*er* of hem alle;
The rest attack him. And than at' onys / they vpon hy*m* falle
On eu*er*y part' / be compas envyrou*n*.
But' Tydeus / thorgh his hegh renou*n*, 2184
His blody swerde / lete / about' hy*m* glyde,
He fights all. Sleth *and* kylleth / vpon eu*er*y side
In his Ire *and* his mortal tene,
That' mervaile was he myght*e* so sustene 2188
Ageyn hem alle / in eu*er*y half besette.
But' his swerde was so sharp·ë whette,

2166. Euc] evyn Ba. heuene Ad_1. Ad_2. I. taken] to take C. T_2. P. 2167. Mid] In myd Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. Amydde P. In myddes Lb. In mynde E_1. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. eny] a Ba. L_2. 2170. The which] whiche Lb. casten Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. E_1. casted M. Ad_1. S. caste Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. environ casten] cast environ Lb. 2173. forto] to M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. L_2. ne Ar. Ap. ne *om.* G. Bo. *and all the rest.* (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. the] his T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E_1. S. (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. Ad_1. 2180. proudely] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. myghtly L_1. smertly L_2. prudently S. 2181. fell Bo. M. Ad_1. 2182. than] with þat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. they] þei gan Bo. 2184. hegh] gret Ad_2. I. *om.* Lb. 2186. Sleth] Slowe Lb. kylleth] kylled E_1. styketh Ad_2. I. (That he dothe slee and kyll Ra.) 2187. and] and in Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. E_1. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. on Lb. M. *and the rest.* half] parte Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S C. T_2. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. T_1. L_1. M. Di. (Ra.) C. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. y-whette Bo. Du. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. L_2.

That' his foomen fonde ful vnsoote.
But' he, allas! / was mad / alight* a-foote, 2192 Tideus is beaten to the ground,
Be forcë grounded in ful gret' distresse;
But' of knyghthod *and* of gret' prouesse
Vp he roos, maugrè aH his fooñ, but gets up,
And as they cam, he slogh he*m* oon be oñ, 2196
lik' a lyouñ / rampau*n*t in his rage.
And on this hille / he fond a narow passage, seizes a narrow pass,
which that' he took / of ful high prudence;
And liche a boor stondyng' at his* diffence, 2200 and defends himself.
As his foomen / proudly hy*m* assaylle, [leaf 37]
vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle
Al environ*n*, that' the soyl wex rede,
Now her now ther / as they fillë dede, 2204
That' her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.
So mercyles / in his crueltè
Thilk*e* day he was vpon hem founde.
And attonys / his enemyes to confounde, 2208
wher as he stood / this myghty champiou*n*,
Be side he saugh / with water t*ur*nëd dou*n*,
An hugë stoñ / largë / rounde *and* squar; He rolls a huge stone
And sodeynly / er that' thei wer war, 2212
As it' haddë leyn / ther for the nonys,
Vpon his foon / he rollëd it at onys, down on his foes,
That' ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak, kills ten,

2191. foomen] foon E_1. fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde T_1. Ad_1. founden L_1. founde it E_2. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not in* Ar. G. Bo. *or the rest*). ful] well Lb. vnsoote] vnswoote Bo. T_1. Du. L_1 (ounswote). vnswhete Lb. vnswette E_1. 2192. allas] naþeles L_2. he allas] alas he Lb. mad] *om.* E_1. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except* on fete Lb. E_1. 2193. ful] *om* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. gret] sore L_2. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2198. this] the Di. P. narow Ad_1. narowe Bo. narwe Ad_2. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] *om.* Ar. G. T_2. P. L_2. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] þe Di. 2203. environ*n*] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. E_2. was L_1. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. 2204. they] *om.* Ad_2. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. Ad_1. E_1. filn C. fill P. Ap. fellen T_1. M. S. E_2. fallen Ba. T_2. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one Ad_2. fel oon I. 2205. *second* lay *om.* Ba. 2206. in] than in Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys crueltie Ra.) his] his fers E_1. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. Ad_1. Thilk M. vpon] on Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. Ad_1. leyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad_2. C. ley Ad_1. 2214. it] *om.* Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. T_2. went L_1. Ad_2. I. L_2. vnto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. C. T_2. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

And the remnaun*t* amasëd drogh a-bak ; 2216
For on / by on / they wente to meschaun*c*e.
and then all And fynaly / he broghte to outraun*c*e
Hem eu*e*rychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,
the 50 but one. That' non but' on / was* left' of hem* alyue ; 2220
hym-silf yhurt' / *and* ywounded kene,
Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.
The theban knyghtes / in compas rou*n*de aboute
In the vale / lay* slayëṇ* aH the route, 2224
which pitously / ageyn the monë gape ;
For non of hem, shortly, myght' eskape,
But' dede echon / as thei han deserued,
This one knight Tideus kept, Saue oñ excepte / the which was rese*r*ued 2228
By Tydeus / of intencioun,
to tell Eteocles To the kyng / to make relacioun
[leaf 37, back] how his knyghtes / han on her io*u*rnè sped,
how his fellows had sped. Eu*e*richñ of hem / his lyf left' for a wed, 2232
And at' the metyng' / how they han hem bornñ :
To tellen al / he surëd was *and* sworñ
To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.
By which ensample / ȝe opynly may se 2236
Ageynës* trouthë* / falshed hath no myght'.
¶ Hou trouth with lityl multi- Fy on querilis / nat' grounded vpon riȝt',

2216. drowe Bo. drewe Du. drowen Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2217. *In* Ar. *there is a bar also before the second* on, *put there to distinguish the numeral* on *from the preposition.* 2217. wente Ad_1. went Bo. Ad_2. I. wenten M. Di. *In* Ad_1. 2220 *precedes* 2219, *but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing* a *before the latter and* b *before the former line ; in* Ad_2. I. *the lines are right.* 2220. was *not found in any MS.* (*see Notes*). hem] ham Ar. 2221. yhurt] hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L_1. Lb. E_2. lay] *om.* Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. slayn(e) *all the MSS.* all the] all the hole Ba. T_2 E_2. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. E_1. it hadde Ad_1. Ad_2. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] *om.* M. Di. which Ad_1. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. C. E_2. of his Ba. for this T_2. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T_2. 2231. spedde *with* de *underdotted* Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. T_2. his lyf left] lefte his lyf L_2. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L_2. 2234. tellen] telle L_1. C. P. L_2. tell hym S. he] howe he P. sured] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. *om.* T_1. and *om.* T_1. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. *om.* S. (playnly Ra.) ȝe opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. C. T_2. P. E_2. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Ad_1. trouthe Ad_1. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E_2. quarels Bo. quarells Ad_1. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T_2. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Ad_1. Ad_2. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

with-outë which* / may be no victorye*. — tude hath euere in the fyn victory of falshede.
Therfor ech man / haue* this in memorye*, 2240
That' gret' power / shortly to conclude,
Plentè of good / nor mochë* multitude,
Sleight' or engyne / fors / or felonye,
Arn to feble / to holden Chanp*ar*tye 2244
Ageynës* trouthë* / who that' list' take hede.
For at' the ende falshede may not' spede
Tendurë longe / ȝe shul fynde it' thus.
Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248
which with his hand / thorgh trouthës excellence, — The rest of the 50 Tideus slew
Fyfty knyghtës / slogh in his dyffence,
But' on except' / as I late* tolde,
Sworn and assurëd with his honde vpholde, 2252
The kyng' tenformë / how they wern atteynt'.
And Tydeus, of bledyng' wonder feynt', — Tideus, tho' bleeding and weary,
Maat' and wery / and in gret' distresse,
And ouerleyd / of verray feblenesse; 2256
But' as he myght' / hym-siluë tho sustene,
He took his hors / stondyng' on the grene, — mounts his horse and rides away.
Worthëd vp / and forth he gan to ryde
An esy pas / with his woundës wyde. 2260
And Sothly / ȝit' in his opynyou*n* — [leaf 38]
he was alway / afferëd of tresou*n*.
But' anguysshous / *and* ful of bysy peyne
He rode hy*m* forth / til he did atteyne 2264 — Tideus rides into the land of King Lycurgus,
Into the bo*u*ndës / of lygurgus lond,
A worthy kyng' / *and* manly of his hond.

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoyre (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] euery Lb. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Ad_1. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. *and all, except* Sleight Ar. E_1. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Ad_1. troupe Ad_1. trouth Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Ad_1. longe Bo. M. Ad_1. 2250. slowe M. Ad_1. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Ad_1. E_1. C. layt' Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Ad_1. to enfourme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E_1. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. *and the rest.* tho] to G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. so L_1. Di. hym-silue tho] tho hymself C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. (he gan hym-selfe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (*yat* stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthed vp] worchid vp (*sic*) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] *om.* Ad_2. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Ad_1. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguissous Ad_1.

And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,

sees a castle, Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood, 2268

¶ How Tydeus, al forwounded, cam into ligurgus lond. Strong' and myghty / belt' vpon a roche,

Touard' which / he faste gan approche,

Conveyëd thider / be clernesse of the ston,

That' be nyght' ageyn the moonë* shoñ, 2272

On heghë* toures / with crestës marcyal.

And Ioyneaunt' / almost' to the wal

rides into its garden, was a gardyn / lityl out' be syde,

Into which / Tydeus gan ride, 2276

Of aventurë / be a gatë smal.

And ther he fond / forto rekne al,

A lusty herbere / vnto his devis,

Soote and fressh / lich a paradys, 2280

Verray heuenly / of inspeccioun.

dismounts, And first' of al / he alyghte doun,

The goodly placë / whan that' he byheld',

And fro his nek / he voyded hath his sheld', 2284

Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede,

lets his horse loose, let' hym goon /, and took no maner hede,

Thorgh the gardyn / that' enclosëd was,

Hym to pasture / on the grenë* gras. 2288

In Ad$_1$. 2268 *precedes* 2267, *but the copyist has marked the lines with* b *and* a; Ad$_2$. *and* I. *are right.* 2269. bilt Bo. M. Ad$_1$. bildid L$_2$. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. vpon] in L$_2$. 2270. which] whome Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. E$_1$. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) faste Ad$_1$. E$_1$. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. he gan fast L$_2$. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad$_1$. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad$_1$. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. þe Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. 2274. Ioyneaunt Ar. L$_2$. Ap. ioynyng Bo. *and all the rest, except* Ioyned Ba. (adioynynge Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. Ba. E$_1$. S. T$_2$. P. E$_2$. 2278. rekene Bo M. Ad$_1$. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T$_2$. P. L$_2$. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Sweet Bo. E$_1$. E$_2$. lich a] lich to a Ad$_1$. lyke to Ad$_2$. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 *and* 2282 *omitted in* Ra.) 2282. alyȝt G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. Lb. C. T$_2$. P. E$_2$. L$_2$. Ap. lighte Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E$_1$. doun] a-down Lb. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. C. T$_2$. P. E$_2$. L$_2$. 2284. he] *om.* Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T$_2$. 2285. drowe Bo. Du. M. Ad$_1$. drewe E$_2$. And drewe P. Drawe E$_1$. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T$_1$. Du. L$_1$. Lb. M. Di. Ad$_1$. Ad$_2$. I. Ba. E$_1$. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. *and all the rest.* 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad$_1$. 2288 *and* 2290. grene M. Ad$_1$. gren Ar. green Bo.

And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,
Vpon the herbës / grenë,* whit', *and* red,
As hym thought*e* / that' tyme for the best' — leaf 38, back]
he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest', 2292 — lies on the grass,
Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,
And non awayt' / his body forto kepe ;
And with dremës / grocchëd eu*er* among', — and dreams till the lark sings
Ther he lay / til* the larkë song' 2296
with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,*
The gladë morowe / rody *and* right' fayr,
Phebus also, casting' vp his bemes, — and the sun rises ;
The heghë* hyllës / gilt*e* with his stremes, 2300
The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;
Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground',
At' the vprist' / of the shenë svnne,
And stou*n*dëmele* / his grenë* woundës rvnne 2304 — but his wounds bleed.
Round' about' / that the soyl was* depeynt' — ¶ **Hou Ligurgus doghter fond Tydeus sleping in the herber, al forwounded.**
Of the grenë / with the redë meynt'.
And eu*er*y morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre*, — To this garden,
Lygurg*us* doghter / makëd her repeyr, 2308 — daily comes Lycurgus's daughter.
Of custom ay / among the flo*ur*ës newe
In this gardyn / of many dyu*er*se hwe,
Swich Ioyë haddë /, forto taken hede,
On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede, 2312
In the Allurës / walking' to *and* fro.
And whan she hadde a litil whilë* goo

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad_2. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2295. grocchcd Ar. Du. M. Ap. grucchid Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. Di. Ba. C. T_2. gruchchid Ra (grutched *by later hand*). grutched E_1. gruggid L_2. grudged E_2. grughynge P. grucche S. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2295 *is found twice in* Ra., *first written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf* (*see* 2099), *then as the first line of the following original leaf.* 2296. Ther] grueching þere Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] *om.* Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300. hegh Ar. hye Bo. Ad_1. gilt Bo. gilted Ad_1. glistred Ad_2. I. 2303. shene Ad_1. sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. C. T_2. P. stoundemell Ba. E_2. Ap. stoundmele Ar. Bo. L_1. Ad_1. E_1. L_2. in that while Ad_2. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad_1. gren Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] *om.* Lb. was] *om.* Ar. G. E_1. C. T_2. P. L_2. Ap. (E_2.). 2306. Of] Was of E_2. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. *The rubric of* Ar. *has* Barurgus *for* Ligurgus. 2307. heyre Ar. G. 2308. maked Ar. G. C. T_2. Ap. made (maad) Bo. *and the other MSS., except* did make E_2. 2314. while Bo. Ad_1. whil Ar.

her-self allonë* / casting vp her sight,

She sees a sleeping knight

She byheld / wher an armëd knyght 2316

lay to rest hym / on the herbës colde;

And hym besydë / she gan ek byholde

his steed,

his myghty stedë / walkyng her *and* ther.

and his blood. [leaf 39]

And she anon / fille in a maner fer, 2320

Speceally whan she saugh the blood

Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood.

¶ But at the laste / she kaught hardynesse,

And wommanly / gan her forto dresse 2324

Toward this knyght, havyng a man*ere* drede

And gret doute lest that he were dede.

And of her willë / sothly this was chief,

That she thoughte forto mak a prief 2328

how that it stood / of this man, ful ofte.

She touches him gently

And forth she gooth / and touchëd hy*m* ful softe,

Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale.

And with a facë dedly / bleyk, *and* pale, 2332

lich as a man adawëd / in a swogh,

He starts up,

Vp he stert / and his swerd he drogh,

Nat fully out / but put it vp ageyn

Anon as he hath the lady seyn, 2336

Beseching hir / only of her grace,

To han pitè / vpon his trespace,

and begs her to pity him.

And rewe on hy*m* of her wo*m*manhede.

For of affray / he was falle in drede 2340

lest he hadde / assaylëd ben of newe

Of the thebans / preuëd ful vntrewe;

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al] on Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. ther] where M. Di. L_2. she] he L_1. *om.* P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. her] *om.* Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar. E_2. preef Bo. M. Ad_1. preif L_2. prefe Lb. Ba.; Ar. *has* aprief. 2329. of] with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ap. And þer Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2333. as] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. adawed in] dawed in E_1. adawed of Lb. that dawed of Ad_1. that dawith of Ad_2. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterte C. T_2. E_2. *second* he] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. drogh] out drowe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2335. but] *om.* Bo. 2340. of] *om.* Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C. T_2. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* in a drede Ar. *with* a *underdotted.* 2341. had] *om.* M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. E_2. assayled he hadd be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] *om.* L_2. 2342. preued M. proued Bo. Ad_1. proude and I.

For dred of which he was so rekkëles,
Ful humblely / hym ȝeldingᵗ to the pes, 2344
Trystᵗ in hym-silf / he passëd hadde his boundes.
And whan thatᵗ she saugh̄ his mortal woundes,
She haddë routh / of verrey gentyllesse
Of his desese / *and* of his distresse, 2348
And bad he shulde / no-thingᵗ be dismayd, She bids him not fear;
Nor in herte sorouful nor affraydᵗ,
Disconfortᵗ hym in no maner thingᵗ. [leaf 39, back]
"For I," quod she / "am doghter to the kyngᵗ, 2352 she is the King's daughter;
Callyd lygurge / which gretly me delyte
Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;
Itᵗ is to me so passingly disportᵗ."
"Wherfor," quod she / "beth of good comfortᵗ; 2356 ¶ How womanly the lady acquyt hir to Tydeus in his desese.
For no wight her / touchyngᵗ ȝourᵗ viage, no one shall hurt him;
Shal hynder ȝou / nor do ȝow no damage.
And ȝif ȝe listᵗ / of al ȝour auenture
The pleynë* trouth / vnto me discure, 2360
I wil in sothh̄ / do my bysynesse she will see him righted.
To reforme / ȝoure greuous hevynesse
with al my myghtᵗ / and hool my dylygence;
That I hope of ȝoure gret offence 2364
ȝe shal han helpe in ȝourᵗ aduersitè.
And, as ferforth / as itᵗ lith in me,

2343. recheles M. Ad_1. rechles Bo. 2344. humblely Ar. Ap. humbely Ad_1. Di. T_2. humbly Bo. *and the rest.* hym ȝelding Ar. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. E_2. Ap. yeldyng him Bo. Du. G. *and the rest.* the] *om.* Ba. 2346. that] *om.* Du. 2348. and of] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. E_2. and for L_1. distresse] grete distresse Lb. 2349. shulde Bo. Ad_1. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. L_2. Ap. be no þing Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. E_2. not be nothing C. dismayd] disamayed Ad_2. 2350. Nor . nor] Nor . ne Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ba. Nor . nother C. Ne . nor Lb. Ne . ne L_1. herte Ad_1. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2353. which Ar. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. þat Bo. *and the rest.* 2354. morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. morwnyng Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to] forto Ad_1. 2355. so] *om.* P. passingly] passyng L_1. Ad_2. I. P. 2356. beth] byth E_1. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne Bo. T_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. ȝow no] *om.* Ra. Ba. no] *om.* G. 2360. pleyne L_1. Ra. Ad_2. I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. vnto Ar. G. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ap. to Bo. *and the rest.* 2362. refourme Bo. reforme M. Ad_1. 2363. hool my Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. myn hool Bo. *and the rest* (my whole S.). 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E_1. shul M. Ad_1. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad_1. Ad_2. I.

Trusteth right wel / ȝe shul no fautë fynde."

Tideus trusts her.

And whan he saugh / that she was so* kynde, 2368
So wo*m*manly / so goodly, *and* benygne
In al her poort / be many dyuers signe,
He vnto hir / be ordre wold not spare

Tideus tells Lycurgus's daughter all his story.

his auenturis / fully to declare, 2372
In Thebës first touching his massage,
And at* the hil / of the woodë* Rage,
Of his woundës / and his hurtës sore
(It were but veyn / to reherce it mor) 2376

¶ Hou Tydeus was refresshed in the castel of the lady.

By and by he told her euery del,
The which in soth / she likëd neue*re* a del,
But haddë routh and compassiou*n*
Of his meschief / wroght be fals tresou*n* : 2380

[leaf 40]

Byddyng in hast / that he shuld hir swe,
And wommanly /, as her thoght*e* dwe,

She takes him to a soft bed,

To a chambre / she ladde hy*m* vp alofte,
Ful wel beseyn /, ther-in a bed right softe 2384
Richëly abouten apparayled
With cloth of gold /, al the floor yrayled
Of the samë / both in length *and* brede.
And first this lady / of her wo*m*manhede, 2388
hir wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,
To be attendau*n*t on this wounded man.

unarms him,

And whan he was vnarmëd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad_1. shal Bo. 2368. that] *om.* G. she] *om.* Du. so G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kynge E_1. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. 2370. many] many a Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2371. wold] wol Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2374. atte the hil G. L_2. at hill Ba. E_2. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* þe hille L_1. all þe wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad_1. of the woode] of all þe woode L_1. of the woodie E_2. of the worthy P. and the wood Ad_2. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E_1. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. Ad_1. routhe M. routh Bo. Ad_1. 2381. Shewe Lb (: dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] *om.* Ad_2. I. ther-in] where inne Ad_2. I. bed] bed was Ad_2. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. L_2. Ap. Richely abought aparaylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler ink by later hand*). 2386. of gold] *om.* C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T_2. E_2. Ap. L_2 (craylid). arayed Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E_1 (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (auarrayhed). trayled Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2386 *omitted in* P; *the later hand has written in the margin:* *With* Curtent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stonys. 2389. they Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] *om.* Bo.

She madë first' wassh his woundës smerte, 2392 — washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrument*es*,
And madë* fett*e* / sondry oynëment*es*,
And leches ek / the best*e* she koude fynde,
Ful craftëly to staunche hem / *and* to bynde. 2396
And eu*er*y thing' / that' may do hy*m* ease
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought',
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought. 2400
And for his sakë / she hath after sent'
For swich deyntees / as wern co*n*uenyent', — gives him dainties,
Moost nut*r*ityf / be phisikës lore,
hem that' wern syk / or wounded / to restore, 2404
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep — and bids her women watch him.
And wayt' on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,
And be wel war / that' no thing' asterte
That was or myght' be / lusty to his herte. 2408
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hy*m* abyde — Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lycurgus's castle,
Til he were strong' / *and* myghty forto ride,
In the castel to pley hym / *and* disporte, — [leaf 40, back]
And at' leysere / hom ageyn resorte 2412
whan he myght' bywelde hym at his large.
But' al for nought' / : he wil hom to Arge, — will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the next*e* day,
With-out' abood / to hast' hym on his way, 2416
lowly thonkyng' / vnto her goodnesse

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad_1. *In* Ar. *a pause-bar after* wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. Ad_1. mad Ar. fette M. Ad_1. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T_2. she] þat she Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. 2396. Ful] And ful Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. did hem stauneh Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396 *omitted in* P., *but* And caused theym his wounde*s* to bynde *written in the margin by later hand.* 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L_2. to swage Bo. *and the rest.* tapese Ar. Bo. *and all, except* to apese S. P. L_2. to pese Ap. L_1. To swage his wo & peyne to pease L_1. 2399. courte] contre Ad_2. I. in the Castel] in *om.* Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad_1. Ad_2. I. wern Ar. were Bo. *and the rest.* to restore] sore T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2409. preied Ar. praide Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad_1. abyde] to abide Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad_1. nexste Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T_2. vnto] to P. hir of Ad_2. I. goodnesse] greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse T_2. worthynesse Ro.

Of her fredam / and bountëvous largesse,
So wo*m*manly that[t] hir[r] list taken* hede
Hym to refressh in his grete nede, 2420
Beheestyng[t] hir[r] / with al his fullë* myght[t],
He woldë* be hir *seruaunt*[t] / *and* hir knyght[t],
Whyl he leueth, of what[t] she wold hym charge.

¶ Hou Tydeus repeyred hy*m* to Arge al forwoundyd.

And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424
In ful gret[t] hast[t] / and woldë nowher dwelle.
But[t] what[t] shuld[d] I rehercen owther telle
Of his repeir / the coostës or the pleyns,
The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428
Or al the maner / of his hoom-comynge,
Of the metyng[t] / or* the welcomynge,
Nor the Ioyë / that[t] Adrastus made,
His wife clasps Nor how his sustre / *and* his wif were glade? 2432
Nor how that[t] they /, wherto* shuld I write,
him in her arms. Enbracëd hym / in her Armës white,
Nor the gadryng[t] / about[t] hym / *and* the pres
Polyneices grieves to see him wounded. Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytës 2436
Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwou*n*ded,*
his greuous hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsou*n*ded,
His dedly look / and his facë pale?
(Of alle this / to gynne a newë tale 2440
[leaf 41] It were in soth / a maner ydylnesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. S. and her T_1. L_1. largesse] largenes L_1. and largenesse (*sic*) T_2. 2419. tak Ar. Ad_1. take G. L_1. *and the rest, except* to take Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. (*cp.* 2311). 2420. refressh (refresshe) Ar. *and all.* 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Behestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Be-hetyng L_1. I. Besechyng L_2. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. *and all, except* hol Ad_1. hoole Ad_2. I. 2422 *and* 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad_1. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. Ad_1. or more Ad_2. I. 2427. his] þis Bo. or] oþer Ad_1. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. or the] or of þe Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. L_2. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L_1. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne L_1. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. E_1. T_2. P. nor Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. L_2. or Ra. Ba. E_2. were] was T_2. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. *In* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. *the second halves of* 2433 *and* 2434 *are transposed, that of* 2434 *being tacked on to the former half of* 2433 *and vice versa.* 2435. Nor] Ne Lb. P. hym] *om.* Bo. and] nor Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. T_2. L_2. ne E_1. P. or E_2. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] *om.* S. P. E_2. L_2. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. E_2. sor forwoundid L_2.

Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse
First' how that' he in Thebës hath hym born,
Nor how the kyng' / falsly was forsworñ, 2444
Nor of the awayt' / nor tresoun that' he sette,
whan fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,
As ȝe han herd' / al the manere howe,
With-oute which / my tale is long' ynowe. 2448
¶ But Adrastus / madë* men to seche — Adrastus gets doctors
In euery Coost' / for many diuerse leche,
To come in hast' / and make no tarying',
Vpon a peyne / be biddyng' of the kyng', 2452
To don her craft' / that' he wer recured
And of his force / in euery part assured.
And they echon / so her konnyng' shewe
That', in space / of a daiës fewe, 2456 — who soon cure Tideus,
He was al hool / maad of his siknesse.
Tho was ther Ioye / *and* tho was ther gladnesse — to every one's delight.
Thorgh-out' the courte / *and* thorgh-out' al the toun.
For euery man / hath swich opynyoun 2460
In Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,
For his manhood and his lowlynesse,
That' he was holde / the moste famous knyght'
And best' byloued / in euery mannys sight' 2464
Thorgh-oute grece / in euery Regioun.
But' now most' I / make a digressioun, — But I must now turn to
To tellë shortly / as in Sentement',
Of thilke knyght / that' Tydeus hath sent' 2468 — the knight whom Tideus sent to Thebes.
Into Thebës / only to declare
The grete meschief / *and* the euel fare

2444. Nor] And P. was] is Ad_1. *om.* Ad_2. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M. thawaite C. þe waite Di. awaît (*om.* the) Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad_1. maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. E_1. 2456. space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe T_1. L_1. Lb. Ad_1 (daies a fewe). Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. C. P. L_2. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T_1. 2458. and Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* ther . ther] her . her . L_2. Ro. 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad_1. 2462. his manhood] manhod of him Ad_1. Ad_2. I. and his] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad_1. moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* make. digressioun] disgressioun I. 2468. thilk Ad_1. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Ad_1. grete Bo. 2471 *in* Ar. *begins with* In w Vnto, *the first two underdotted.*

[leaf 41, back]

Vnto the kyng' / how it is befalle,
The opyn trouth / of his knyghtës alle, 2472

Eteocles, on hearing that his 50 knights were slain,

how Tideus hath slayn hem eu*er*ychoñ,
That', sauf hym-silf / ther eskapëd noñ :
which was reserued / from sheding'* of his blood,
The kyng' to tellë pleynly how it stood. 2476

Is nearly mad with rage.

And whan he hadde rehersëd eu*er*y poynt',
Ethiocles stood / in such disioynt'
Of hatful Irë that' he wex nye wood.

Eteocles says his knights were cowards,

And in his tene / and his fellë mood, 2480
Of cruel malys / to the knyght' he spak,
And felly seidë* / that' it was for lak
Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys,

¶ How Ethiocles was asstonyed whan he herd þe deth of his knyghtes.

That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse. 2484
"And hangëd be he / highë* by the nekke
That' of ȝour deth / or of ȝour' slaughter Rekke,
Or ȝou compleyn / outher* on or aH,
Of the meschief / that is ȝowe befaH. 2488
I do no force / that' non of ȝou asterte.
But' fye vpon ȝ*our* falsë* couard' herte,

to let one man kill 50 of em.

That on knyght' hath, thorgh his hegh renou*n*,
Brought ȝow aH into* confusiou*n*, 2492
Ful gracëles / and ful vnhappy to."

The survivor answers that

"Nay," quod this knyght', "it' is no-thing* so.

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. That Bo. *and the rest.* from (fro)] for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood thanne Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_2. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_2. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. Ad_1. E_1. S. C. T_2. L_2. wyxe Ap. waxte L_1. was T_1. nye] nere Ba. L_2. Ap. 2480. and] and in L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. L_2. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel Ad_1. ful Ra. felle] *om.* S. 2482. seide Ad_1. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 *lost in* T_2. 2485. be he] he be Ba. highe E_2. hye Bo. M. Ad_1. high Ar. highe] *om.* S. hanged] y-honged Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of ȝour deth] your deth Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2487. outhre Bo. other M. Di. othre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is ȝowe] is on you M. Di. now is L_1. befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. though þat Ad_1. asterte] astart (:hert) S. 2490—2580 *lost in* Ba. 2490. fals coward Ar. M. Ad_1. fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o *with* of *underdotted* Ad_1. of oo Ad_2. I. hath] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. hegh] *om.* Ra. E_2. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. into T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. S. in Ar. G. E_1. P. E_2. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. L_2. Ro. vnto C. 2494. nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S.

It is thyn vnhappe / pleynly, *and* not oures, — Eteocles himself
That so many worthy werreoures, 2496
Which al her lif / neuer haddë shame,
Except this quarel / taken in thy name,
That grounded was / and rooted on falssenesse :
This was cause / in *ver*ray sikernesse, 2500 — was the cause of their mishap :
Of our vnhappe / I woot wel, *and* non other, — [leaf 42]
And the vntrouthë* / don vnto thy brother,
And that thow were / so opynly forsworn :
A parcel causë why that we wer lorn 2504
was fals brekyng / of thyn assurëd oth." — he broke his oath.
And tho the kyng / almost mad for wroth,
In p*ur*poos was forto slec this knyght,
Oonly for he seidë to hym right, 2508
The which allas / both at eue *and* morowe, — This knight, in a fit of sorrow and despair,
Supprisëd was / with a dedly sorowe,
Renewëd ay, in his remembra*un*ce,
With the pitous / and vnhappy chau*n*ce 2512
Of the meschief / and mysauent*ur*e,
Touching the deth / and disconfit*ur*e
Of his feeres / and of hym-silf also :
That the shamfast / in-portable wo 2516
So frat on hym / with such a mortal stryf
That he was wery / of his ownë lif ;
Hent a swerd / and a-sidë sterte, — drives a sword into his own heart.
And rove hym-silf euen to the herte, 2520

2495. pleynly] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. pleynly and] and pleynly Ra. 2497. had Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. L_1. E_1. L_2. Ap. and rooted on] vpon Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2500. cause] the cause Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewernesse S. sothnesse C. P. E_2. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. E_2. Ro. Ap. parcel] percell E_1. E_2. that] *om.* M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. S. E_2. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. vnto M. *and the rest.* 2509. *in* Ar. *above* which *is written* i. miles *in smaller letters.* both] *om.* M. Di. 2512. pitous] poyntes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. E_1. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his Ad_1. Ad_2 I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. Ad_1. felowes S. *second* of *om.* S. Ro. silf] *om.* Du. Ad_2. 2516. importable Bo. M. Ad_1. 2517. So] *om.* Ro. frat] frett L_1. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was E_2. that L_2. on] *om.* M. Di. Ad_2. hym] *om.* Ad_2. 2519. Hent] He hent G. L_1. Ra. C. Hent he hath E_2. Thurgh the whiche he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid Ad_1. asiden L_1. *om.* P. sterte] a-sterte Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof Ad_1. And the poeple nad be ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte Ad_2. I.

¶ The kyng' hym-silf / beyng' tho present';
That' the rumour / and the noys is went'
Thorgh-outë Thebës / of* the woodë* rage,
The friends of the dead knights — Be swich as werën* / Ioynëd by lynage 2524
To the knyghtës / slayën* at' the hille;
That' aH atonys / of oon herte *and* wille,
want to take vengeance on Eteocles, — They wold' han rysë / thorgh-out' the Citè,
Vpon the kyng' / avengëd forto be, 2528
Which of her deth / was chief' occasioun.
but the lords — But' the barouns / and lordës of the toun
[leaf 42, back] Ful busy wern / this Rumour to dysesse,
quiet them. — Of high prudence / to stynten and appese, 2532
In quyete / euery thyng' to sette.
The corpses — And after that' the bodyes hom they fette
Of the knyghtës / lik as ȝe han herde,
Aforn yslawë / with the blody swerde 2536
Of Tydeus / ful sharpë whet' and grounde.
And in the felde / so as they hem founde,
Only of loue / and affeccioun,
are brought to Thebes, — Solem̃pnëly* they broght' hem into toun. 2540
And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde,
burnt, — They weren first' brent' / into Asshes colde,
and buried. — Euerich buryed / lich to his degrè.

2521. beying Ar. beyng tho] tho being Ad_1. so beyng Ad_2. I. 2522. The] *om.* L_1. rumour] Iniurye I. is] *om.* Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. it L_1. Ra. 2523. Thorgh-oute] Thorgh C. P. E_2. Thrugh-oute all E_1. of] and Ar. G. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. Ad_1. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 2525. slayen] slayn(e) *all the MSS.* 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. rysen Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. E_1. resen Ra. arisen E_2. thorgh-out] thorugh M. Di. P. thrugh-oute all E_1. 2528. forto] to haue Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2530. lordes] þe lordes Bo. T_1. Lb. M. I. E_1. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. Ad_1. disease Bo. M. Ad_1. 2534. the bodyes hom they] home þe bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde Ad_2. I. 2536. yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ap. eslaw L_2. slawe T_1. M. Di. slayn C. yslayne P. E_2. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. C. E_2. L_2. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S *has* Iwhett full sharp and grounde. 2538. so] *om.* Lb. Ad_2. I. 2539. and] and of L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. C. P. E_2. L_2. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. Ad_1. I. Ra. E_1. E_2. L_2. Ap. solennely Ad_2. solempnly G. Bo. Du. M. L_1 (solempnye). Solemply Ar. T_1. S. C. P. Ro. into] into þe Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. S. C. L_2. to the Lb. Ad_2. I. E_1. P. E_2. 2541. lik] lik to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. her] the M. Di. C. L_2. rytes M. rightes Bo. right L_2. 2542. were Bo. M. Ad_1. 2543. Euerich] And euerich Ad_1. Ad_2. I. And eche one E_2. Euery man Lb. buryed] I-buryed E_1. E_2.

Lo her kalendys / of aduersitè, 2544 Ruin is to fall on king and realm,
Sorowe vpon sorowe / *and* destruccioun,
First of the kyng / and all the Regyoun;
For lak oonly / lik as I ȝow tolde,
That biheestës / trewly wern not holde: 2548 as troth was not kept.
þe Firste grounde / and Roote of this Ruyne,
As the story / shal clerly determyne,
And my tale / her-after shal ȝow lere,
ȝif that ȝow list / the remenaunt for to here. 2552

¶ Explicit Secunda pars
Joh̄ Lydgate
¶ Incipit pars Tercia

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. P. E_2. is þe kalendes L_1. 2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his L_1. 2548. were Bo. M. Ad_1. 2549. þe] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S.; *in* Ar. þe *is written before the line.* first Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. 2552. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. C.

[leaf 43]

¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars,

O Cruel Mars / ful of malencolye, 2553
And of thy kynde hoot' / combust', and drye,
(As the sperkles* / shewën fro so ferre,
By the stremës / of þ' redë sterre, 2556
In thy spere / as it' aboute goth̄)

were you so wroth with men of Thebes,

what' was causë / that' thow were so wroth̄
with hem of Thebës? / thorgh whoos feruent' Ire

whose city was

The Citè brent' and was sette a-fyre, 2560
As bookës oldë / wel rehercë konne,

burnt thru hate,

Of Cruel hatë / rooted and begvnne,
And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,
Oonly of blood / corrupt' and vnkynde, 2564

from Original Sin?

Bynfeccioun / callëd Orygynal,
Causyng' a strif / dredful and mortal,
Of which the meschief / thorgh al grecë Ran.

King Adrastus resolves to conquer Thebes.

And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst' began, 2568
which hath hym cast' / a conquest' for to make
vpon Thebës / for polymytës sake,
In knyghtly wisë / ther to preve his myght',
Of ful entent' / to recure his right'. 2572

He calls a parliament

And first' of al he sette a parlement',

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe L_1. 2555. spercles Bo. T_1. Du. E_1. S. sparkles M. Ad_1. *and the rest, except* sperkes Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra. 2556. þi Ar. G. thy L_2. Ro. Ap. the Bo. *and the rest.* 2557. thy] þe L_1. Ad_1. I. Ra. L_2. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. L_2. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. L_2. Ro. 2560. The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. brent was and Lb. E_2. a-fyre] on fyre Du. L_1. Lb. Ra. E_2. L_2. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfeccion Du. Bo (enfencioun). M. T_1. Ad_1. 2569. Which] That Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. hath] *om.* L_1. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekouere Du.

And hath his lettres / *and* massagerës sent
Thorgh-outë Grece / to many sondry kyngges, — of kings,
hem to enhast / and makë no lettyngges. 2576
And rounde about / , as maad is mencioun,
he sent also / to many Regyoun
For Pryncës / Dukës / lordys, and barouns, — dukes, lords, etc.
To taken vp / in Citees and in touns, 2580
And chesen out / the moste liklyest,
And swich as werën* / preuëd for the best
As of manhode / and sende* hem vp echon, — [leaf 43, back]
And in her honde / receyve her pay anon, 2584 — All are to go to Thebes with Adrastus.
with Adrastus to Thebës forto ryde.

And tho lordës / that with hym abyde — ¶ The grete pur-ueaunce of kyng Adrastus touard Thebes.
In houshold stillë / han her levë take,
To ryden hom / her retenue to make 2588 — The court-lords go home for
In ther contrees / as they wern of degrè,
To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynè
And make hem stronge / with knyghtës *and* squyers, — men and arms,
with sperës / bowës / and with ablasters, 2592
In al the hast possible / that they may,
And to retourne / in their best aray,
At termë sette, ful manly to be seyn, — to muster soon

2575. Thorgh-oute] Thorugh Bo. M. Di. C. P. E_2. Grece] alle Grece Ad_2. I. to] vnto Ad_1. Ad_2. I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng Ra. kyngges *in* Ar. *was first written* kynggs, *then* e *put above the line between* g *and* s, *with the usual mark of insertion* (*two converging strokes*) *under the line.* 2578. to] into Ad_1. Ad_2. I. many Ar. Bo. T_1. M. E_1. Ro. Ap. many a Du. L_1. Di. *and the rest.* 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. chese Di. S. L_2. Ro. to chesen C. E_2. to chese P. the] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. most Ar. G. M. Ad_1. moost Bo. moste Du. Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. weren T_1. Lb. I. wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. weryn Ra. were Bo. *and the rest.* preued] proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And Ad_1. Ad_2. I. sende E_1. S. C. P. E_2. send Ad_2. I. savde Ar (*seems to be altered from* saide). sande Bo. Du. G. sonde Di. soude T_1. M. sovde Lb. sowde L_2. Ap. sowede Ro. sonded Ad_1. sowdid Ra. Ba. wage L_1. hem] *om.* Ad_2. I. 2586. And] And how L_1. tho Ar. G. C. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. þe Bo. *and the rest.* 2589. ther Ar. Ro. þeir Bo. their T_1. Du. Ba. E_1. L_2. Ap. the Ra. P. her M. *and the rest.* 2590. stuffen] sustene C. P. E_2. and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to L_1. M. Di. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. taken Ar. Ad_2. I. Ap. make S. take Bo. *and the rest.* meyne] money Ba. 2592. *second* with] *om.* L_1. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. E_2. ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters Ad_1. Ra. Ro. alblastyrs Ap. arblastreres Lb. Ad_2. Ba. arblastres E_1. S. arwblasters M. arowblasters C. Ar. *has a bar also between* with *and* speres. 2594. to] *om.* Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. *and all.* their Ar. Ba. S. L_2. Ap. Ro (ther). her Bo. *and the rest.* 2595. At] At the Lb.

at Argos. To-forn Argë / mostren in a pleyn. 2596

The kings who come are Protonolope, ¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degrè
Thider cam first / protonolopë,
The which was, be recorde of wryting,
Of Archada / sonë to the kyng. 2600

¶ And ful prudent found in werre *and* pees

Cilmithenes, Ther came also / the kyng Cylmythenës.

¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renou*n*

Ipomedon, Thyder cam ek / the kyng ypemedou*n*. 2604

¶ And passing aH / of knyghthode *and* of name,
And excellyng / by worthynesse of fame,

Capaneus, The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus,
kam ek to Argë / the story telleth vs, 2608
Prouëd ful wel / and haddë ryden ferre.

Meleager, etc. ¶ And thider kam the kyng Melleager,

¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete,
Myn Autour seiþ / in the lond of Crete; 2612

[leaf 44] ¶ Kyng Laëris *and* the kyng Pyrrus*,

¶ **The kynggs** *and* **princes that cam with Adrastus.** And ek the kyng / callëd Tortolanus.
And renomed in many regyou*n*

2596. mostren Ar. Du. Ad_1. moostre M. moustren E_1. mustren T_1. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L_2. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. L_2. Ro. a] þe L_2. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. Ad_1. C. Ap. Prothonolphe L_1. partonolope P. protholonope I. Protholope Du. drothonolope S. 2599. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad_1. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Archadye M. Ad_1. Archedie L_2. Archade Ra. E_2. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. E_2. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. Cylmythenees Ro. Sylmythenes L_2. Clymythines L_1. Cilmychenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes E_2. P. Cilmynthees Lb. Cylmytheus G. Thilmythenes Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypemedoun Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. Ypomedoun Lb. M. C. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. Ipomodoun Di. Epymedon Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. Epimidoun L_1. Opimodon Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus Ad_1. of Capaneus Ad_2. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proued Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Preued Ap. Provyn L_2. Provided L_1. and] *om.* M. had Bo. M. Ad_1. hadde] hath T_1. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degre Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Melliager Lb. Melleagerre Du. Melliacher P. Melergerr L_2. Melliagre Ra. Melliogree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover L_2. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. E_2. 2612. seiþ] telleth Lb. Crete] grete T_1. Ra. Ba. grece P. E_2. 2613. Laeris Ar. G. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. E_1. L_2. Layerys Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. E_2. loers P. laeris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, on erasure*). 2614. called] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Tortolanus] Tortalanus Ad_2. Tortolonus E_2. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows L_2. Tartalonne P. 2615. renomed] wel renomed M. Di. many] many a Du. L_1. Lb. P. E_2.

Ther cam the kyng / ynamëd palemoun, 2616
Oft assayed / and found a manly knyght,
That with hym broght / in steel y-armëd* bright,
Ful many worthy / out of his cuntrè.
¶ And Tideus / most knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends
That manly man / that noble werreyour,
As he that was / of worthynessë flour,
Maister and myrour / by prouesse of his hond,
hath sent also into the myghty lond 2624
Of Calcedoyne / of which he was hayr, into Chalcedon
That is a kyngdam / bothë* riche and fayr,
Chargyng his counsale / and officers also,
In al the hast / that it may be do, 2628
To seken out / the beste werreyours, for its best warriors
Of famous knyghtes / *and* preuëd sawdyours,
Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge
With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to Argos.
And they obeye / ful* lowly his biddyng,
Enhastyng hem / and madë* no lettyng,
But spedde hem fast / vppon her iournè.
And fro Thebës / the myghty strong Citè, 2636 From Thebes come many
kam doune knyghtes / with many another man,
Maugrè the kyng / to helpë* what they Can,
Considred first / his falshed and tresoun,
Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider L_1. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid L_1. ecallid L_2. called M. Di. Ad_2. I. E_2. Ro. palemoun] Palamon Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. L_2. Polemon E_1. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. T_1. M. Ad_1. E_1. assaid Bo. G. Du. L_1. Ra. Ap. found] I-found E_1. 2618. y-armed] armed Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 2622. flour] þe flour Du. I. 2624. into] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2625. Calcedoyne] Calcydoyne Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. Calcydoun L_2. Calcidonye I. Ro. Calydonye E_1. of which] wherof E_1. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. Ad_1. bothe Bo. M. C. both Ar. Ra. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo. hast M. Ad_1. 2629. seken] seke S. L_2. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris T_1. warreiours Ra. 2630. preued Ar. T_1. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best L_2. Ro. proued Bo. *and the rest.* sawdyours Ar. E_1. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. Ad_1. 2631. al] *om.* C. this] þe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 2633. obeye Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* obeyd L_1. Ra. Ba. P. obeied Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. E_1. S. all Ra. Ba. *om.* L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. lowly] *om.* M. Di. E_1. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* shal. 2634. mad Ar. make M. Di. L_2. made Bo. *and the rest.* 2635. fast Bo. M. Ad_1. 2636. myghty strong] stronge and myȝty Di. 2638. helpe M. Ad_1. help Ar. Bo.

to help Polyneices,

¶ Polymytës / as they were sworn of ȝore,
To his Croune / Iustly to restore:

[leaf 44, back]

And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,
Vnto Argë / they be descendid douñ, 2644
And, lik her oth* / and her assurauncе,

as they are bound by oath to do.

As they wern bounde / only of lygeauncе,
To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,
Redy to doñ / what hym list devise. 2648
And whan he hadde / her trouthë* ful conceyued,
He hath to gracë / goodly hem receyued,
Assignyng hem / her placë mydde the hoste,
Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste: 2652

In Adrastus's army is the flower of the Chivalry of Greece.

That fynaly / in this companye
ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye
Ychosen out of al grekës lond
The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond: 2656
That I trowë, sith the world began,
Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,
So wel horsëd / with sper and with sheld,
To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a feld. 2660
Ther men may see many straungë guyses
Of Armyng newe / and vncouth devyses,
Euery man / after his fantasye;

To tell you all their new and quaint arms

That ȝif I shuld / in ordre specifie 2664
Euery pes / longyng to armure,
And ther-vpon / do my bysy cure,

would be a day's work,

It wer in soth / almost a dayës werk;

2641. they] *om.* Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. Ad_1. to] hym M. Di. E_2. hym to C. 2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. E_2. And to L_2. Ro. Into Bo. *and the rest.* 2645. lik] *om.* Bo. oth] hoth Ar. and her] and T_1. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. boundyn L_2. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly E_2. what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] *om.* S. hym list] he wold L_2. Ro. devise] to devise T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. E_1. S. 2649. hadde] hath Ad_1. Ad_2. I. trouthe T_1. M. trouth Ar. Bo. Ad_1. ful] wel Bo. L_2. Ro. fully Du. L_1. M. Di. C. 2650. goodly hem] hem goodly Ad_1. Ad_2. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly] fully M. Di. this] his L_2. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred L_2. Ro. gaderd C. M. 2655. Ychosen] Ichose Lb. Chosen T_1. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb. 2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere Ad_1. Ad_2. I. *second* with *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. 2661. may] might Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. P. E_2. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. Ad_1. 2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.

And the termës also ben to derk, 2668
To reherce hem clerly *and* to Ryme:
I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme. — so I leave it alone.
And telle I wil / forth of her loggyng',
How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyng', 2672 — Adrastus gives
Hath euery lord / lik to his degrè, — [leaf 45]
Receyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cytè: — every one good lodging,
And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,
Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676
For man and hors / plentè of Vitaylle; — and food for man and horse.
Comaundyng' / that' no thyng' ne faylle
That' alle thise noble worthy werreoures,
Both high and lough̄ · *and* poorë* soudeoures, 2680
Iseruëd weren of that' they haddë nede.
For Adrastus / prudently took hede, — ¶ What vayleth a kyng to payen his puple trewly her sowde.
Ful lik a kyng / touching' her termë-day,
That' thei to-forn / wer seruëd of her pay. 2684
He was so free / hym list' no thyng restreyn̄;
And no man haddë causë to compleyn̄ — No one could complain.
For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence.
And in a prince / it' is ful gret' offence, 2688 — It's a great reproach to a prince to be full
As clerkës seyn / and a gret' repreef,
Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef.
It' is ful hevy / and greuous in her thoght'
}if he haboundë / and they han right' noght'. 2692 — and leave his folk empty.
he may not' both / possedë good and herte,
He to be riche / and Seen his puple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. E_1. bethe also P. to] so L_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_2. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleynly Ro. and to] into Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2673. euery] euery worthi Ra. lik] logged lik Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne T_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ra. T_2. with-in Bo. M. Di. Ad_1. Ba. E_1. S. C. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. in-to L_1. his] the Ra. C. T_2. P. E_2. 2676. what] what that Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. what theim Ba. S. fulsom] fwll S. 2678. that] there that Ad_1. Ad_2. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. *om.* L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] *om.* P. worthy] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. poer Bo. pour Ad_1. 2681. Iserued] Serued M. Di. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 2684. wer serued] serued wern M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. Ad_1. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. Ad_1. 2690. Suffre] To suffer L_1. S. P. E_2. Ro. lyuen] liue E_2. Ro. L_2 (lyf). to lyven L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. L_2. in a S.

He may the body / of power wel constreyne,
But' her hertë / hath a ful long' Reyne, 2696
Maugrè his myght' / to louen at her large.
Ther may no kyng' / on hertës sette a charge,
Nor hem coarten* / from her lybertè.

Thought is free.

Men seyn ful oftë / how that' thouht' is fre. 2700
For which eche princë / lord / and gouernour,
And specialy euery Conquerour,

[leaf 45, back]

Let kings be liberal,

Lat' hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse,
That' bountè, Fredom / plentè, and largesse, 2704
Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,

or his people 'll fail him.

Lest' of his puple / whan he hath most' nede,
He be defrauded / ; whan he is but' allone,
Than is to latë forto make his mone. 2708

He must banish stinginess;

But' in his courte / lat hym first' devise
To exile scarshed and couetise;

¶ Hou Loue Vayleþ mor a kyng than gold or gret richesse.

Than is he likly / with fredam ȝif he gynne,
loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, 2712

then he'll win his people's love,

To regnë long' in honure, and contune
Ay to encresse / be fauour of fortune,
And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.

which is more than gold.

For loue is mor / than gold or gret richesse; 2716
Gold faileth oftë / louë* wol abyde

2695. power] pore Ad_1. poore Ad_2. I. E_1. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power L_1. povert S. He may wel þe body of pore c. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. He may the poore body well c. Lb. wel] *om.* Ro. 2696. herte Ad_1. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyven Ad_2. I. her] their L_2. there Ro. *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. E_2. L_2. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo (*by correction; the* a *is quite different from the usual form*). Ba. C. T_2. E_2. Ap. coarte P. Ro. coart L_2. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. Ad_2. coerten G. cohercen T_1. Du. Lb. Ad_1. I. E_1. coercen M. Di. coverten L_1. to bynd S. from] for L_1. 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. Wher Ad_2. I. eche] eche one S. euery Lb. lord] *om.* C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one E_1. T_2. Ap. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. *in* Ar., *between* his *and* brydel, *is written* plei, *but this is both crossed through and underdotted.* 2708. is] is it Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. it is T_1. Ba. T_2. his] *om.* Ad_2. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste L_1. Ad_1. scarsete Ad_2. I. scarstye Ro. scarnesse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. Ba. 2711. is he] he is Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. is E_2. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne Ad_2. I. S. P. 2713. and] to P. L_2. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. T_2. contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As T_1. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. Ad_2. I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 *om. in* G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but love P. E_2.

For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde;
And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng'
Stondeth in loue / abouen* allë* thyng'. 2720
Farwel lordshipe / bothë* morowe *and* Eve
Specially / whan louë taketh his leve!
And who so list' / a merour forto make
Of kyngly fredam / lat' hym ensample take 2724
Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous,
So liberal and so bountevous
Vnto his puple / at' al tymës found':
Which mad hym strong' / his foomen to confound'; 2728
And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,
Alle grecë made his bidding' to obeye,
Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side,
Al attones / to Thebës forto ryde, 2732
For tavengë / sith they were so strong',
The gret' Iniurye / *and* the inportable wrong'
Don to his sone / *and* his next' allye,
As ȝe to-forn / han herd me specifie. 2736
But' whilë* Grekës / rest' a whil in pees,
I will resort' / vnto* Ethiocles:
which* in Thebës warly hath espied,
Be his frendes / as he was certefied, 2740
Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,
Her purpoos ek / and her purueaunce,
And therof had in herte a manere drede.
And first' he took his counsayle *and* his rede 2744

King Adrastus was so generous that his folk loved him;

and all Greece was ready to join him in war against Thebes.

[leaf 46]

In Thebes, Eteocles

takes counsel of his lords

2719. the] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2720. aboven alle] aboue al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 2721. bothe M. Ra. bope T_1. both Ar. Bo. bothe at Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2733. For tavenge Ar. G. Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. C. E_2. For to avenge Du. L_1. Ra. Ba. Ad_2. I. P. L_2. For to venge Ap. For the avenge T_2. 2734. *second* the *om.* Di. C. E_2. Ro. Ap. 2735. Don to] Vnto C. T_2. P. E_2. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. allye] *om.* Ba. 2737. But] *om.* Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. E_1. C. T_2. Ro. Ap. whiles L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. P. E_2. L_2. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste a whyle E_1. a while rest T_2. rest a time E_2. *in* P. 2737, *as the bottom line of leaf* 44 *back, reads* But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece; *it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf* 45 *front, in a slightly altered shape:* But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte T_2. me resort Ad_2. I. vnto] to Ar. E_1. L_2. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. E_1. with in Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun,
And of the wisest / of his Regioun,
as to his defence. How he myghte maken resistence,
Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, 2748
To be so strong / that ther wer no doute.
¶ How Ethiocles made hym strong ageyn þe comyng of þe Grekes. And in the contrees / adiacent aboute,
And ek also in foreyn Regiouns,
He hath withhold / all the Championes; 2752
He sends to his friends, And ther-vpon / he sent out his espies
And his frendës and his next allies
And alle the worthy / dwellyng environ,
ȝong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun; 2756
masks his walls, and mans em with soldiers. Maskowede his wallys / *and* his heghë* tours,
And stuffëd hem / with manly sowdëours.
Round aboute / he settë many Gonnys,
Eteocles Grete and smale / *and* somë large as tonnys; 2760
And, in his hasty / passing feruent hete,
gives great gifts to knights [leaf 46, back] He spent his tresour / and gaf giftës grete
Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name;
And ouermorë* / to encres his fame, 2764
and lords, he ȝaf to lordes / Iuellis many-fold,
Clothës of Veluet / of Damask, *and* of gold,
To gete hym hertës / sothly, as I rede,
to help him. To helpe hym now in his grete nede. 2768
He lays in store of flesh and fish, And prudently purveiëd / hym to-forñ
Of flessh *and* fissh / *and* of wyn and corñ.

2745. the] his L_2. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. *and the rest.* barons] of þe barouns Bo. T_1. Du. M. E_1. þe Barons Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. 2746. his] þis Bo. the Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ro. 2749. so] *om.* Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] be Di. Ap. 2752. He] *om.* Ro. withhold Ar. withholde Bo. M. Ad_1. 2753. sent] seude Lb. his] *om.* Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. ȝong fressh and lusty] younge lustie and fresh Ba. into] to Lb. P. E_2. toun] the toun L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. Ro. Mascewyd I. E_2. Mascawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd L_2. his] *om.* L_1. hye Bo. M. Ad_1. hegh Ar. heghe] *om.* E_2. 2758. manly] many Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. Ap. (*cp.* 2759). 2760. some Ar. som Bo. and some] *om.* T_1. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. Ad_1. C. T_2. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. *and the rest.* 2765. Iuellis Ar. T_1. Lb. iewelis T_2. iowellis L_2. Ro (Iowewelles). Iuels Bo. Du. Ad_1. Iewels M. Iuellis] yeftes C. 2768. his] this Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. 2769. hym] *om.* Bo. 2770. and of] and M. Di.

Sette his Capteyns / erly / *and* ek[t] late
with ful gret[t] stuf strong[t] at eu*er*y gate. 2772
And mad also be werkmen / that[t] were trewe,
Barbykans / *and* bulwerkës newe, and builds new bulwarks.
Barreris / cheynys / *and* dichës wonder depe;
Makyng his Vouh̄ the Citè forto kepe 2776
Whil he lyueþ / despit of aH his foon.
And by his goddys of metal *and* of stoñ,
Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte *and* thouht[t], He swears that
That[t] it shal first[t] / ful derë* be abouht[t], 2780
And many a man with pollex, swerd, *and* knyff many shall die
To-for this toune / shal first lese his liff,
And ther shal ek / many sydës blede,
Or his brother pessibly possede 2784 before his brother shall win Thebes.
The toune in pees / lich̄ as Grekës wene.
But[t] at[t] the ende / the trouthë* shal be sene,
lat hym be war *and* wel to-forn provyde!
For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788 Adrastus
For his party was not[t] necligent[t],
But[t] on a day / helde a p*ar*lement[t], holds a parliament.
AH his lordës sittyng[t] environ*n*,
To dryvë shortly / a pleyn conclusiou*n* 2792
And vp tapoynt[t] / the fyn of ther entent[t]. [leaf 47]
But[t] somë thought*e* / ful expedient[t],
Or they procede / to wirkë* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. Ad_1. erly and ek] boþe erly and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2773. werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen Ad_1. 2774. bulwerkes Bo. bolewerkes M. bolwerkes Ad_1. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers T_1. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. Barreyrs Ro. Berrers T_2. Berrours L_2. Barres Bo. E_1. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo. M. vov Ad_1. 2777. all] *om.* M. Di. 2780. dere M. Ad_1. der Ar. Bo. ful dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. Ad_1. abouht Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. Ad_1. I. E_1. y-bought Lb. M. Di. T_2. E_2. Ap. bought L_1. *and the rest.* 2781. pollax Bo. M. Ad_1. 2782. lese] leue Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2784. Or] Or that C. T_2. P. E_2. For G. pesibly Bo. Ad_1. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G. possibly E_2. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede L_1. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G. 2786. trouthe M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte E_1. Ba. necligent] negligent Bo. T_1. Du. M. Ad_2. S. C. T_2. E_2. 2790. helde] he held Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. a] his E_2. parlement] parlyamente E_1. P. 2793. vp] vpon S. tapoynt Ar. Bo. M. to appoynte Du. Di. thapoint Ad_1. E_1. the appoynt Ad_2. I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. Ad_1. thavys M. Ad_1. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,

Of on that[1] was ful prudent[1] *and* right[1] wyce 2796
And circumspecte / in his werkës alle,
A worthy bisshop / into agë falle,
And Callëd was, sothly / by his name

Amphiorax.

Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame 2800

¶ How the bysshope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekes.

Thorgh al the londe / bothen est[1] *and* south,
Amongës* Grekës / passingly was kouth̄;
A man, in soth / of olde antiquytè
And most[1] acceptid of auctoritè, 2804
First be resou*n* of his high̄ estat[1]
And ek for he was so fortunat[1]

He knew the secrets of the Gods,

In his werkes, and was also secrè
with the goddys, knowyng[1] her pryvetè: 2808
By graunt[1] of whom / as bookës specifye,
He hadde a spirit / of trewë p*ro*phecye,

and could tell how things should end.

And cowde aforn ful opynly dyvyne
Thynggës begonnë / how they shuldë* fyne, 2812
And eke, be craft[1] / of Calculaciou*n*,
ȝiue* a dome / of eu*er*y questiou*n*;
And hadde in magik / grete exp*er*ience,
And fyndë cowde / be heuenly influence 2816
And by mevyng[1] / of þe heghë* sterrys,
A fynal doome of Contek *and* of Werrys;

He knew that if the Greeks went to war,

And wistë* wel, as his goddys tolde,
that[1], ȝif Grekës / forth her io*ur*nè holde, 2820
It[1] turnë* shuldë* platly /, this no fage,

2796. ful] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. right S. right] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. Ad_1. 2801. londe] landes E_2. bothen Ar. Bo. Du. bothe T_1. M. Ad_1. both L_1. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Grekes] the Grekes E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng L_1. S. P. passingly was] was passingly Ad_1. was passyng L_1. S.; *in* Ad_2. *and* I. 2802 *reads* Most wytty callid / in euery mannys mouth. 2806. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* was. 2807. and] *om.* C. P. was also] also was C. secre] secret L_2. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvete] pryvet L_2. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde Ad_1. shuld Ar. shold M. 2814. yeue Bo. M. Ad_1. ȝif Ar. ȝef G. dome] iudgment S. 2816. cowde] he coude Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng E_1. þe] *om.* T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. hegh Ar. hie M. Ad_1. *om.* Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. his] *om.* Bo. þe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. P. Grekes forth her iourne] the iournay forth by Grekes Ad_1. the iornee forth off the Grekes Ad_2. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. Ad_1. turn Ar. shulde Bo. sholde Ad_1. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. þis is Bo. Di.

To gret' meschief / and to gret' damage
Of hem ychoñ / ; and in especial [leaf 47, back]
The moste parte / of the blood Royal 2824 ¶ The proph[e]cie of Amphiorax.
Thorgh al Grece, it' may not' be withdrawe, most of its Kings would be slain,
In this viagë shortly shal be slawe ;
And ȝif hym-silf / with the Grekës wente,
Who that' euer wepte hym / or bymente, 2828
This was the fyn / and may nat' be socoured,
Of the erth / he shuldë* be deuoured, and he himself devourd alive.
Quyk as he was, he knewe it in certeyñ.
And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyñ 2832
To saue his lif / nor no* bet' diffence, To save his life, he hides himself,
Than vttrely withdrawën his presence ;
¶ Preying' his wiff / for hym to provide, and asks his wife to keep him secret.
ȝif he wer sought' / that' she wold' hym hide, 2836
And wommanly / for to kepe hym cloos,
And of trouth concelen his purpoos ;
For al his trust' / touchyng' his greuaunce,
was fully sette / in hir purvyance. 2840
I hope to god / that' he thar not' drede
Of no deceyt' / in hir' wommanhede.
She was so trewe / as wommen ben echon,
And also cloos / and mwët' as a stoñ, 2844
That' she ne wold / as the matier stood, At first, she does so,
Discurën hym / for no worldly good.

2822. To gret] In-to Ad_1. I. Vn-to the Ad_2. and to] and Ad_1. Ad_2. of I. 2824. moste M. moost Bo. Ad_1. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. E_1. P. Ap. part T_1. L_1. Lb. Ra. S. C. T_2. L_2. Ro. partie Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. blood E_2. of] right of E_2. 2827. ȝif hym-silf with] of him why E_2. the] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828. wepte] bewepte P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. Ad_1. shulde Bo. sholde Ad_1. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe Lb. 2833. saue] haue T_1. no] to Ar. G. bet] bett*er* Ra. Ba. S. L_2. Ro. · 2834. vttrely] Covertly P (*on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text*). withdrawen] to withdrawen Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. Ra. E_1. to withdrawe T_1. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. 2838. concelen Ar. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. conseleyn G. councelen E_1. S. consele L_2. counseilen Bo. conseylyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceling Ba. C. T_2. councelyng L_1. P. conceiling E_2. 2841. that] *om.* Bo. he] the Ra. him Ba. *om.* Du. thar] that S. there E_2. ther-of Lb. nede E_1. dar T_1. L_1. M. Di. I. C. L_2. dare T_2. P. Ap. 2842. no] *om.* Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. 2844. mwet *altered from* muet Ar. mwet Du. mewet Bo. muyt M. Ad_1. 2845. matier] mille E_2. 2846. Discuren] Diskevir L_2. Ro. Disceyven Ad_2. Dyscry S. no worldly] al the wordles Ad_1. alle the worldis Ad_2. I.

¶ But' fynaly / the Grekës, of entent',
In al his drede / han* for this bisshop sent'; 2848
Thogh it' was long' / er they myght' hym fynde,
For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,
That' ful seurly / hath lokkëd vp his cors.
But' for she hadde a maner of remors 2852

[leaf 48]
¶ How the wif of Amphiorax of conscience to saue her hoth discured her husbond.

In hir-silf / grevyng'* her conscience,
Dreding' to falle / in ful grete offence,
Lest' her soulë / were in peryl lorn̄,
whan she be oth* / compellëd was *and* sworn̄; 2856

but on being put to her oath,

They requeryng' / ȝif she coudë telle
wher her lord' the bisshop shuldë* dwelle:
Which to discure / hir herte was ful loth̄,
Til tyme she gan / remembren on her oth̄*, 2860
And coude a trouth / of Custom not' denye
And hadde also gret' conscience to lye,

she sadly tells them where Amphiorax is,

Wonder hevy / with a sorowful face,
Maugrè hir lust' / taught' hem* to the place 2864

in a tower.

wher as he was / shet' vp in a toure,
Al alonë / havyng' no socour.
They falle on hym / or that' he was war,
And sette hym vp / in a ful richë Char. 2868

Amphiorax was a fool to trust his secret to his wife.

A fool he was / to Iupard' his lif
Forto discure his counsel to his wif;
And ȝit she was ful sory for his sake,
Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 2872
Bot' I hopë / that' her hevynesse

2848. his] this Ad_2. I. S. Ad_1 (t *underdotted*). her L_2. han Bo. M. Ad_1. G. hath Ar. this Ar. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. E_2. þe Bo. G. *and the rest.* 2849. was] were Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. fal Du. 2856. oth] hoth Ar. 2857. They] there E_1. requeryng] required Bo. P. requyryng her L_1. coude] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. Ad_1. 2860. her] the M. Di. hoth Ar. 2862. hadde] *om.* Bo. she had Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. had sche S. gret] *om.* M. Di. a grete Ad_2. I. as gret S. to] for to Ro. 2864. hem] hym Ar. 2865. wher as] Wher þat Di. shet Ra. shitte Bo. M. shut Ad_1. 2866. Al] *om.* Ba. 2867. falle] fell L_1. E_1. E_2. They falle on hym] Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] *om.* M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. P. Ro. was] were Ad_2. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] grete fool E_1. yeoparde E_1. E_2. Iupart Bo. iuparte M. T_2. iubarte P. iuparten Ad_1. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.

Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,
In short[t] tymë / whan that[t] he was goñ.
Ther is no tempest[t] / may last[t] eu*ere* i*n* oñ. 2876
¶ But[t] this bisshope / be v*er*rey force *and* myght,
Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right,
This hoorë* gray / in his char syttyng[t].
And they ful gladë* / wern of his coñyng[t], 2880
havyng[t] a trust[t] / *and* ful opynyou*n*
That[t], thorgh cause and occasiou*n*
Of his wisdam / *and* his sapience
And by vertue / of his hegh presence, 2884
They shuld eschewe / al aduersitè
Possible to falle / as in her Iournè.
And, as the story / fully hath devised,
Ful circumspect[t] / and riht[t] wel avised, 2888
he hath pronou*n*cëd / in the P*ar*lement[t],
To-forn the lordës / and the president[t],
his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernesse,
Nat[t] entrykëd with no doublenesse, 2892
her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,
Her auenturys / and her sharpë shoures,
The froward[t] soort[t] / and the* vnhappy stou*n*dys,
The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896
The wooful wrath / and the* contrariousté
Of fellë Mars / in his crueltè,
And howe, by mene / of his gery mood,

He was taken to the Greeks,

who hoped, by his advice,

[leaf 48, back]

to avoid adversity.

But he told em plainly

of their coming disasters,

and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. E_2. to aswage Di. to swage T_2. P. 2875. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. he] she C. T_2. 2876. tempest] tempest that T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. P. may last] last may Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes T_1. Du. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. L_2. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore Ad_1. hoor Ar. M. char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 2882. That] *om.* C. T_2. P. E_2. cause] þe cause L_1. T_2. E_2. 2884. hegh] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience C. P. E_2. prudence Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 2885. eschewe Ar. Bo. Ad_1. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. Ad_1. fall M. fallen C. 2888. riht wel] a wele G. 2892. entryked] entrikled Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. T_1. Du. disemoll L_1. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. Ad_1. dysmole E_1. C. T_2. L_2. dysmele Bo. dysemele Ro. disemale E_2. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of L_1. the] *om.* Ar. G. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. here Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897. the] *om.* Ar. G. L_2. Ap. contrariouste] contrariocite *altered from* contrariousites L_2. contrauersite Di. contrauerse E_1. 2899. gery M. Ad_1. ghery Bo.

all the best blood of Greece would be shed.

Ther shal be shadde / al the worthy blood 2900
Of the Grekes / it' may not' ben eschewed,
If her p*ur*poos be execute / and swed.
"Ther is no morë / this shal be the fyñ :
The hegh̄ noblesse shal drawë to declyne 2904
Of Grekës blood / in meschief, sorowe, *and* woo :

Amphiorax himself

And with al this / I my-silf also,
As my fatë hath a-forn disposyd,
Depe in the grounde / I shal be enclosed, 2908

will be kild.

And lokkëd vp / in the dirkë* vale
Of cruel deth." / lo ! this was the tale

He urges Adrastus not to fight Thebes,

That' the bisshope / to Adrastus tolde,
Hym cou*n*sayllyng' / his p*ur*pos to withholde, 2912

[leaf 49]

In eschuyng' of mor meschief *and* sorowe.
For alle his goddis he took vnto borowe,
ȝif þe Thebans / and þe grekës mete,
The fyn þerof shal be so vnswete 2916

for all Greece shall rue it.

þat' alle grece after shal it' rewe ;
warnyng' hem / ȝif þei the meschief knewe
That shal folowe / which no man may lette,
Thei wold abstene / a siegë forto sette 2920
Vnto Thebës / *and* her p*ur*poos leve.

The Argive lords abuse Amphiorax,

with whos wordes / the lordës gan hem greve,
And ther-Inne haddë* / but ful smal delit',
And euerechoñ / of hertly hegh̄ despit', 2924
They abrayde / and seide he was vntrewe,
A controover / of p*ro*pheciës newe,
And ek also / for al his long*e* berde,

2900. Ther] The Ar. 2901—2904 *omitted in* Du. 2902. execute] executed Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. swed] shewid L_1. served P. 2909. dirk Ar. derke Bo. Ad_1. derk M. 2914. vnto] to T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. 2916. so] ful Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. *om.* L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. vnswete] vnsette S (: mette). 2919. which Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. *om.* Lb. þat Bo. *and the rest.* 2920. Thei] The Ar. 2922. whos] whiche Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. gan] gonne M. Di. T_2. hem] *om.* M. Di. 2923. hadde T_2. had Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. *om.* Di. but] *om.* L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P. ful] *om.* Lb. 2924. euerechon] eueriche Lb. P. 2926. A] And a G. P. E_2. Ro. And I. Ap. controover Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. C. contreuer Di. T_2. P. E_2. contryver G. T_1. L_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. contrevor Lb. contrarye Ap. 2927 *omitted in* Ad_2. *and* I. ; 2928 *in* Ad_1. *and* Ad_2. *inserted after* 2934, *in* I. *omitted altogether* (*see Introduction*). 2927. ek also] also eke Ad_1. al] *om.* G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. S. C. T_2. P.

An olde Dotard / a coward, *and* aferde; 2928 call him an old dotard,
And of Rancour / gonnë* to diffye
Both his kalkyng[t] / and his astronomye,
And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede, and say they'll not follow his
Ne wil no-thyng[t] / gouerne hem after[t] his rede. 2932 advice,
This was the clamour / *and* noyse, in euery cost,
Of hegh and lough̄ / þorgh-out all the hoost,
And specialy / of the sowdëours, specially the
And of lordës / regnyng in her flours, 2936
And of thestates / effectuely, I mene,
which of agë / were but tendre *and* grene, young folk.
That[t] han* not[t] hadde / by martys Influence,
Of the werrë / gret[t] experience. 2940
¶ her, ȝif ȝe list[t] / ȝe may considre *and* Se
Of conceytes ful grete diuersytè,
How that ȝouth / no peril cast[t] a-forn̄ But Youth [leaf 49, back]
Til he by* meschief / sodeynly be lorn̄*, 2944 is rash,
Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing
Or he bygynne / to casten the endyng[t].
¶ ȝouth is gouernyd / be a largë Reyne ¶ How age *and* ȝouth ben of
To rennë forth, and can hym not reffreyn̄, 2948 diuerse opynyons
But[t] of hede / set on al attonys, runs its head against stones,
As he that[t] hurtleth / ageynës hardë stonys

2929. gonne Di. Ad_1. C. P. E_2. Ro. gon M. T_2. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* to] hym to Ad_2. hym I. diffye Di. T_2. defye Bo. M. Ad_1. 2930. his] for his Ad_2. of his I. kalkyng] calkeling *written on erasure with blacker ink* Ad_1. calcling E_2. calculyng Lb. talkyng Ad_2. I. 2932. no-thyng] in no thyng S. after] by C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. *has* coste *with the final* e *crossed out with a vertical stroke.* 2935. sowdeours] poure soudeours C. T_2. P. E_2. 2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] *om.* E_1. hygh Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. han Ad_1. hathe P. by] of E_2. martys] Mertys L_1. Marces E_2. 2940. werre] warres T_2. verrey L_1. very P. gret] ful gret Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] coueiting C. T_2. P. E_2. ful] *om.* Lb. C. T_2. E_2. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. 2943. How] And hou C. T_2. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. L_2. 2944. Til] to Du. he by (G. T_1. L_1. Lb.)] he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. hie Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. þe E_1. S. lorn G. Bo. L_1. Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. forlorn T_1. born Ar. Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. Ap. beforn Ba. 2945. thinge *with* e *underdotted in* Ar. 2948. renne Ar. T_1. M. ren Bo. Du. ronne Ba. S. sterte E_2. hym not] not him Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth] hurtyllyth L_2. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn Ad_1. hard[t] *altered to* harde *in* Ar. harde] the harde T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. Ro.

Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly *and* par*b*raketh.
But' age experte / no thyng' vndertaketh 2952
But' he to-forn / be good discrecioun,
Make a due examynacioun
How it' wil tourne / outher* to badde or good.

and rushes into enterprises that fail,

¶ But' ȝouth, as fast' / as sterëd is the blood, 2956
Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulnesse,
Ioye at' the gynnyng' / the ende is wrechednesse.

while Age looks ahead.

¶ The oldë, prudent' / in al his gou*e*rnaun*c*e,
Ful longe a-forn / maketh purueaun*c*e ; 2960
But ȝouth allas be counsail wil not wyrke,
For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.
Thus selde is seyne / the trouthë* to te*r*myne,
That' age and ȝouthë* / drawë be o lyne. 2964
And wher that' foly hath domynacioun,
Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,
lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,
For cause he myghte haue* / no audience, 2968

¶ How that wisdam wiþ-oute supportacioun avayleþ lit or noȝt.

AH his wisdam / and his profecye
Of the Grekes / was holden* but folye.
For thogh Plato / and wisë Socrates,
Moral Senek / *and* Diogenes, 2972

[leaf 50]

Albumasar / *and* prudent' Tholomee,
And Tullius / that' haddë souereyntè

2951. Brosyth Ro. Bruseth Bo. Ad_1. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly and] and vnwarly C. T_2. P. E_2. 2953. be] of Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. makyng S. due] full due T_2. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oyther Ar. either Bo. M. other Ad_1. ouþer Di. 2957. emprises M. Ad_1. enprises Bo. 2958. at the Ar. at Bo. M. atte Ad_1. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnynge P. 2960. maketh] doth make Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. Ad_1. Ra. werke M. Ad_2. I. 2962. oft' *altered to* ofte *in* Ar. dirke Ad_1. derke Bo. M. And that makith him / full ofte to smerte Ad_2. I. 2963. trouthe M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. Bo. termyne] determyne Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. Ad_1. ȝouth Ar. drawe Bo. Ad_1. draw M. drawen C. 2967. this] þe L_1. I. S. P. L_2. Ro. his] this M. al his] full P. hegh] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] þat he Du. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* myghte *and* ha. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. ha Ar. Ap. 2969. *second* his] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] *om.* Ra. Ba. halden Ar. holden Bo. M. Ad_1. was holden] holden was Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. Was rekned ther but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. Ad_1. 2973. Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar Ad_1. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumager Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde Ad_1. had Bo. M.

whylom in Rome / as of elloquence :
Thogh alle thise /, shortly in sentence, 2976 What's the good of wise men's advice
were a-lyve / most konnyng *and* experte,
And no man list / her counsel to aduerte, if folk won't follow it?
Nor of her sawës / forto taken hede,
What myght availle / *and* it cam to nede? 2980
For wher prudence / can fyndë no socour
And prouidencë / haueth no favour,
Farwel wisdam / farwel discreciou*n*,
For lakke only / of supportaciou*n*. 2984
For vnsupported / with his lokkës hore,
Amphiorax / sighën / gan ful sore Amphiorax grieves that his advice is not taken.
With hede enclynyd / *and* many evyl thouht,
whan that he sauhe his cou*n*sayl stood for nought. 2988
For vttrely / the grekës, as I tolde,
han fully cast / her Iournè for to holde,
Made hem redy / and gonnen to hosteye The Argives and their allies
Toward Thebës / the Cytè to werreye; 2992 start for Thebes
And in Grecë / wil no lenger tarye,
And forth with hem / Amphiorax they carye, with Amphiorax.
Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,
Whan he wist / he myghte not asterte 2996
Of his fate / the disposiciou*n*.
And hosteying / into the Regiou*n*
Of lygurgus / Grekës gan approche
A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche. 3000 They go thru a sandy desert,

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba. availle Ar. *and all.* and] if T_1. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidence] previdence Ra. Ba. prudence G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. haueth Ar. G. T_2. Ap. hath Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. L_2. Ro. haue M. Di. Ad_2. I. C. fyndith P. 2987. and] with P. *om.* Ba. many] many an Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_2. evyl] heuy M. Di. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] *om.* M. Di. P. L_2. Ro. he sauhe] *om.* Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. E_1. S. 2990. fully] ful Ad_1. Ad_2. I. for to] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. holde] iholde E_2. 2991. redy] ostry L_1. gonnen Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. E_1. C. T_2. gonne M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. gan L_1. gonnen hem Ap. gan hem Ad_2. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. E_2. hosteye] hostrye L_1. hastye Ad_2. I. hasty L_2. haste P. 2992. to] forto T_2. P. werreye] verreye L_1. werry L_2. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char T_1. M. Ad_1. chare Bo. Ra. C. T_2. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. 2997. the] his Bo. Du. Lb. E_1. and T_1. *om.* P. 3000. many a Bo. M. Ad_1.

But al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ,
For hors nor man / water was *þer* noñ :
[leaf 50, back] So dryë* weren the valës *and* the pleynys.
For al þat ȝeere / they hadden had no reynys 3004
But ful gret drouht / as mad is mencioun ;

and find no water. And al the londe / Cerchyng environ*n*
¶ þe grete meschief þat Grekes hadde for watere. They nowther fondë / wellë nor* Ryver
hem to refressh / nor water that was cler, 3008
That they allas / no refut ne konne.
So inportable / was the shenë sonne,
So hoot on hem / in feldës wher they leye,
That for meschief / man *and* hors gan deye, 3012
Gapyng ful drye / vpward into southñ ;

Men suck their spear heads And somë putten / her swerdës in her mouthñ
And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,
of cold iron. Taswage her thirst / with the yren cold ; 3016
And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred
In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred :

Tideus and Capaneus Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus,
And with hym ek the kyng Campaneus, 3020
ride out to search for water. Of p*ur*poos rood / þorgh-out*e* the contrè
ȝif they myght eny water' See,
Fro Coost to cost / bothë* fer and ner ;
They enter a garden, Til of fortune / they entred an herber, 3024
with treës Shadowed for the so*n*në Shene,
Ful of flourës* / and of herbës grene,

3001. þat] as M. Di. Ad_1. I. 3002. nor] *om.* Bo. ne T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. was þer] fond þei Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. Ad_1. dry Ar. vales] valeyes Bo. Ro. valeis C. L_2. 3004. had] *om.* M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. Ad_1. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. founde Ad_1. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. Ad_1. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. Ad_1. 3009. That] But Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. refut] refuge L_1. ne konne] konne L_1. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. Ad_1. 3010—3210 *lost in* Ro. 3011. *in* Ar., *before* leye, *is written* lay *but crossed through.* 3013. into] into þe L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. in þe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3014. some M. Ad_1. som Bo. *om.* S. putten Bo. M. Ad_1. 3015. is] it is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. 3016. thirst M. thurst Bo. Ad_1. ; *in* Ar. colde *with* e *underdotted.* 3016 *om. in* G. 3017. ful] *om.* Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. ȝif] yf that C. miȝte Ad_1. might Bo. M. eny] ony where Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3023. bothe M. Ad_1. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he Ad_2. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. Ad_1. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. E_2. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

Wonder hoolsom / both of syyt *and* ayr* ;
Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr, 3028
Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre ; — in which is a lady Ipsiphyle,
And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she,
Ful gracious / of loke and of visage, — with a child,
And was also / wondre tendre of age, 3032
Sone of the kyng[t] / born forto succede,
Callëd ligurgus / in story as I rede, — [leaf 51]
Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport[t], — son of King Lycurgus.
Al his myrthë* / plesau*n*ce, and confort[t] 3036
Was in this child[d] / of excellent[t] fayrnesse.
And this lady / Myrour of semlynesse,
Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight — The lady moves away.
And on his stedë / sauh an armëd knyght[t], 3040
Gretely abasshëd / gan anoñ remwe. — ¶ how Tideus co*m*pleyned to þe lady in the herber for water.
But Tideus after gan to swe
And seydë / "sustir / beth no-thyng dismayed,'
In ȝoure-silf displesëd nor affrayed ! 3044
For we ar come / only to þis place
ȝow to biseche / of mercy *and* of grace,
Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,
Declaring ȝou how it stont[t] in dede : 3048
her faste by / almost[t] / at[t] the hand, — Tideus tells her what distress the Argives are in
The worthiest[t] of al Grekës land[d],
Kyngg*es*, Prynces / be* loggëd in the feld[d],

3026. *om. in* Ap. 3027. syyt Ar. siȝt Di. Ad_1. siht Ra. Ad_2. I. sight Bo. *and the rest.* ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. E_1. P. 3028. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad_1. *om.* Lb. passingly] passyng G. L_1. Ad_2. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] *om.* Lb. was and L_1. passingly was] was passyng Ad_2. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury T_1. Du. M. laure Lb. E_1. E_2. laurell L_1. S. 3033. of] to G. L_1. vnto P. forto] to G. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. 3035. hertly] herty S. hertes E_2. worldly] worthy Ad_2. I. *om.* Ra. Ba. ek] *om.* S. P. 3036. myrth Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth Ad_1. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed M. baisshed C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste Ad_2. I. 3042. swe] swe in haste Ad_2. I. 3043. sustre Bo. Ad_1. soster M. syster E_1. Ap. beth Ar. Du. Ad_1. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn Ad_1. come Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 3047. socour Ar. Ad_1. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. Ad_1. 3048. ȝou] to you Ba. S. how] *om.* T_2. stont Ar. Ad_1. stant Bo. M. stondith Ad_2. I. L_2. 3049. fast Bo. M. Ad_1. 3050. al] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Grekes] grece S. 3051. Kyngges Prynces] knyghtes and squyers Lb. be Bo. Ad_1. ben M. beth Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. logged] loggyng Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2 I. Ba. E_1. S.

And many other / with pollex / speer *and* sheld, 3052
which in meschief / peryl, *and* gret dred,
For want of water, For want of water / ar likly to be ded.
For ther was non / of hegh nor lowgh degrè
In al our host /, now passëd daiës thre, 3056
That drank allas / excepting non estat;
Our viage / is so infortunat:
Preying 3ow / of wo*m*manly pytè,
Benygnëly* / *and* graciously to se 3060
how of Grece al þe Chyualrye
Of her lyuës / stont in Iupartie;
[leaf 51, back] That 3e wold / of wo*m*manhedë telle
and begs her to tell him where some is. 3if 3e knowë* Ryver / spryng, or welle, 3064
Specially / now in al oure Care,
Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.
lo! her is alle / 3if 3e list to here,
¶ How the ladye taught Tydeus to the welle. The Lady says That I wol seyn / myn ownë suster dere." 3068
And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,
The conpleynt herde / of worthy Tydeus,
Of verrey pytè / chau*n*geth cher *and* hewe,
And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 3072
And ful goodly / seyng his distresse,
Seyde vnto hym / in al his hevynesse,
that if it were not for the child "Certës," quod she / "3if I were at large
Touching this child / of which I hauë charge, 3076
I shuld in hast / of al that doth 3ow greve

3052. pollax Bo. M. Ad_1. polax L_1. L_2. speer] *om.* C. T_2. P. E_2. and] and with C. T_2. P. E_2. with pollex speer and sheld] with spere pollax and sheld Ad_1. Ad_2 I. 3054. want] faute Lb. ar] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. likly] like L_1. S. P. ar likly] likli been Ra. 3055. *before* hegh *in* Ar. so *is crossed through.* 3057. excepting Ar. P. L_2. Ap. I excepte E_2. except Bo. *and the rest.* 3058. Ar. *has a second pause-bar between* is *and* so. 3060. Benygnely T_1. L_1. Ad_2. Ra. C. Benygnly Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benyngnely Ad_1. Benyngenely P. to] for to Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. E_1. S. 3062. stont] stonden C. stand Ad_2. I. 3064. knowe] knewe Ar. G. L_1. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] *om.* C. T_2. 3068. That] What Ra. *om.* Ba. I wol (wold G. L_2.)] we wol T_1. L_1. Ad_2. I. ye wol Bo. Du. Lb. Ad_1. E_1. S (wold). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] *om.* Bo. 3070. compleynt Bo. M. Ad_1. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G. L_1. cher] hide L_1. 3072. vpon] on Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. P. her] his P. E_2. 3076. of which] of whom Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. which C. P. E_2. that T_2. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. T_2. P. E_2. 3077. al] *om.* Du.

To my pouer / helpen to releve,
Only of routh / and compassiou*n*,
And leue / al other / occupaciou*n*, 3080
Conveyë* ȝowe / and be ȝoure trewë guyde — she'd guide them to a River near.
To a Ryver / but' lityl her be syde.
But' I dar not' / so moche me assure
This litil child' / to put' in auenture. 3084
I am so ferdful / from it' to departe.
But' for ȝoure sakë / yet* I shal iuparte
My lif, my deth / of trewe affecciou*n*,
To p*ro*vyde / for ȝour sauaciou*n*." 3088
Took the child' / *and* laide it' in her lappe, — The Lady lays the child
And richëly in clothës / gan it' wrappe,
And Couchëd it' / among' the herbës soote, — in the herbs,
And leyde aboutë / many hoolsom roote 3092
And flourës ek / bothë* blewe and rede. — [leaf 52]
And suppriseď / with a maner drede
with Tideus / forth / anoñ she wente,
As she in trouthë* / that no treson mente, 3096
And on hir way / woldë* neuere dwelle
Til she hym brouht / to a right' faire welle — and takes Tideus to the River.
And ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde.

3378. helpe(n)] helpen you M. Di. helpe you E_2. to helpen L_1. to releue] and releue E_2. to my releve Ad_2. 3079. Only of routh] Of routhe only T_2. and] and of T_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. E_2. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. Ad_1. Convey Ar. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad_1. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a L_1. Di. Ad_2. I. P. *om.* Ad_1. T_2. lityl] *om.* T_2. 3083. moche Bo. M. Ad_1. so moche me] me so moche Bo. 3085. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ba. L_2. ferful M. Ad_1. *and the rest, except* aferde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. *om.* T_2. that Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. now Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. I] *om.* T_1. shal] *om.* E_1. I shal] shal I Bo. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will T_2. woll I Lb. iuparte] in parte E_1. do parte E_2. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] *om.* Lb. aboute] aboute it L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. aboute him Ad_1. Ad_2. I. many Lb. M. Ad_1. Ba. C. T_2. many an Bo. T_1. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. P. E_2. L_2. 3093 *omitted in* P. 3093. eke Bo. M. Ad_1. bothe Bo. M. Ad_1. both Ar. 3094. suppised] suppised it Ra. Ba. she suppressid P. maner] maner of E_2. 3095. forth] *om.* S. forth anon] anoon forth Bo. Ad_2. I. Ba. wente] yede P (*written on erasure, by later hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin* And þ^t^ w^t^ a full good Entente, *to rhyme with* 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. trouthe Bo. M. Ad_1. trouth Ar. that] *om.* L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. E_1. S. C. T_2. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. wolde] wold Ar. wolde she Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brouht Ar. Bo. M. broughte Ad_1. to] vnto P. right] *om.* L_1. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. T_2. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. *and the other MSS.* of water] *om.* Bo. ful] right Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C.

But who was glad / *and* who was tho Iocounde 3100
But Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver!

He sends to Adrastus,

which in al hast / sente his messager
To Adrastus / and bad hym nat abide,
But doune descendë / to the Ryver-syde 3104

and all the host run to the River.

with al his host / recur forto haue
At this Ryver / her lyuës forto saue.
And þei enhast hem / makyng noñ abood,
AH attonys / to the Ryver rood* 3108
Forto drynkë* / ; þei hadde so gret lust
Of appetit / forto staunche her thrust.

Some drink sensibly; some too violently,

And som̃ë dronk / *and* fonde it did hem good;
And som̃ë wern / so feruent and so wood 3112
Vppon the water / that in sikernesse,
Thorgh vndiscret / and hasty gredynesse,
Out of mesur / the watere so þei drynke

and fall dead.

That they fille ded / euene vpon the brynke; 3116

Some bathe.

And som̃ë naked / into þe Ryvere ronne,
Only for hete / of the somer sonne,
To bathen hem /, the water was so cold;
And som̃e also / as I haue* ȝow told, 3120
I menë tho that prudent wern and wise,
The water drank / in mesurable wyse,

[leaf 52, back]

That of þe thrust / they haue* to-forn endured
They were refresshëd / fully *and* recured. 3124

The Argives pitch their tents

And Grekës than / of hegh *and* lowe degrè,

3100. But] And L_2. glad] tho glad S. and] *om.* Ra. was tho] was T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. haste Bo. Ad_1. 3104 *omitted in* Ba. 3105 *and* 3106 *are in* Ba. *contracted into one line:* With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost Ad_1. hoost Bo. 3107. þei] this E_1. enhast] enhasted C. P. E_2. hasted T_2. in haste Ad_2. I. L_2. hem] *om.* Di. Ad_2. I. P. þer L_2. makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to] vnto C. rood] bood Ar (*the copyist having written* abood, *erased the* a *but forgot to alter the* b *into* r). 3109. drynke Bo. M. Ad_1. drynk Ar. lust (: 3110. thrust) Ar. Du. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. lust (: thurst) Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. C. Ap. list (: thurst) Ad_1. lyst (: thirst) Ad_2. list (: thrist) I. lust (: fyrste) G. 3110. Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* some *and* wern. 3114. Thorgh] That throgh Ba. 3116. euene] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3119. bathen hem] bathem for L_1. bathen hem ther Ad_2. I. the] þat Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. water] *om.* Ad_2. so] *om.* T_1. 3120. some] sure Ad_2. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad_1 (*also* 3123). ȝow] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3121. mene M. Ad_1. meen Bo. 3123. thurst Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. Ad_1.

For high profit' / and gret' commodité,
Compas the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte, — on the river-bank.
Of oon accorde / they her tentys pyhte 3128
To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,
Only the space / of a day or tweyne.
And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer' lay,
This Tydeus / vpon the same day 3132
Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,
This ȝonge lady / with gret' reverence,
To Adrastus / goodly to presente: — Adrastus
At whoos comyng' / þe kyng hym-silvë wente 3136
Ageynës * hir' / she fallyng doun on knees,
AH thestatës present' *and* degrees — and his lords
Of Grekës lond /, absent' was nat' on;
And in his Armës / took hir' vp anon, 3140
Thanking' hir' / of her bysynesse, — thank the lady, Ipsiphyle,
Of hir' labour / and her kyndënesse,
Behotyng' hir' / lik as he was holde,
If eny thyng' pleynly that she wolde 3144
That' he may don / she shuld it' redy fynde.
And Grekës aH /, the story maketh mynde,
Of thestatys / beyng' tho present',
Thankëd hir / with al her hool entent', 3148
For refresshyng / don to many Grek;
And for her part' / they biheght' her ek, — and promise that they'll do anything for her
With her body / and goodës bothë * two, — she tells them
What' her list' / comaunde hem forto do, 3152 — to do.

3128. they her] þere her Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. ther S. ther is T_2. pyhte (pight T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. T_2.)] were pight Bo. have they pight S. 3131. whiles M. Ad_1. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silve Ar. him-silf Bo. him-self M. Ad_1. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeyns Ad_1 3138. thestates Bo. M. Ad_1. ; Ar. *has a pause-bar before* present. 3141. of] and of Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir Du. and] and of M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 *om.* G. 3143. Behotyng] Behetyng L_1. Behytyng L_2. Beseeching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. 3147. þestates Bo. M. Ad_1. 3149. refresshyng Ar. G. C. T_2. P. L_2. Ap. þe refresshing Bo. *and the rest* (fresshing E_2). many Ar. G. T_2. L_2. Ap. many a Bo. *and the rest.* 3150. part M. Ad_1. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S. behight Bo. M. Ad_1. hiht Ra. they biheght] behightynge P. 3151. bothe M. Ad_1. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comaunde hem] hem comande Ad_1. S. hem] *om.* Du. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. *om.* Ad_1.

[leaf 53] To be redy platly / *and* nat' faille.
And her myn autour / makeþ rehersaille
That' þis lady / so faire vpon to se,
Ipsiphyle says she had — Of whom þe namë was Isyphilè, 3156
To Adrastus told /, as ȝe may rede,
Lynealy / the stok / of her kynrede,
Whilom how she / a kyngges doghter' was:
Rehersyng' hym / hooly al the cas, 3160
to leave her land because she wouldn't agree to join other women — First' why þat' she / out' of her contrè wente,
Shortly for she woldë* not' assente
To execute / a conspiracioun,
Mad by the wymmen / of that' Regioun, 3164
A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right',
That eche of hem / vpon a certeyn nyght',
Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,
in killing all the men, — Fader / brother / *and* husbond in her slepe, 3168
With knyvës sharpe / and rasourës* kene
Kytt her throtës / in that' mortal tene;
Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellë can,
In al that' londe / be not' founde a man, 3172
But' slayn echon / to þis conclusioun
so that women might rule. — That' wy*m*men / myght' han domynacioun
In þat kyngdam / to regne at lib*e*rtè
And on no partie / Inte*r*rupted be. 3176
Ipsiphyle — But for þis lady / passing' debonayre,
To þis mordre / was froward' *and* contrayre,
saved her father, — Kept' her fader / þat' he was not' slawe
But' fro þe deth / preseruëd and wiþdrawe, 3180

3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphile] Isophilee E_2. 3160. hym] to him C. T_2. E_2. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. T_2. P. E_2. holly þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. T_2. P. E_2. that] *om.* C. Ba. 3162. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad_1. 3164. the] *om.* Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Lb. M. Di. E_2. Ap. contrarie Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. L_2. and] *om.* E_2. 3167. on] *om.* Ra. shal warly] warly shal Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. T_2. warli shuld Ra. Ba. warly] verraly Du. veryly P. taken Ar. takyn Ap. take Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3168. husbond Ar. S. L_2. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in her] while þei Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. rasoures L_1. 3170. kitte Bo. M. Ad_1. kutte C. 3172. al] *om.* M. Di. founde] lefte T_1. 3174. domynacioun] þe domynacyon Ad_1. 3175. *in* Ar. *before* In, *is* A *crossed through.* 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties E_2. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere E_2. was froward and] frowarde was and M. Di.

For which, allas! / she fleddë þe contrè, — fled,
And of a pyrat' / taken in the see, — was captured,
To kyng lygurgus / brouht' In al her drede. — [leaf 53, back]
And for her trouþ / and her wo*m*manhede — 3184 — taken to Lycurgus, and had charge of his boy.
To hir he took / his ȝonge child to kepe,
which in the herber / allonë* she left' slepe
whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.
And by Iason / somë bookis telle — 3188 — ¶ Iason.
That' this lady / haddë sonës two,
whan that' he / and hercules also
Toward Colchos / by hir' contrè Cam
For tacomplyssh / þe conquest' of the Ram. — 3192 — ¶ Hercules. ¶ ysyphyle.
But who that' lyst' / by *and* by to se — If you want to see Ipsiphyle's story,
The story hool / of this* ysyphylè,
Hir fadres name / of which also I wante*,
Thouh somë seyn / he namëd was Thoante, — 3196
And somë bokës · vermes ek hym* calle:
But' to knowe / þe auentuës alle
Of þis lady · Isyphilè the faire,
So feithful ay / and inly debonayre, — 3200
Lok on the book / that' Iohn Bochas made — look in Boccaccio's Book of Illustrious Women.
Whilom of wo*m*men / with rethorikës glade,
And directe / be ful souereyn style
To fayrë* Ianë / the queen of Cecile. — 3204
Rede ther the rubrich / of ysiphylè,

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. Ad_1. 3184. trouthe M. Ad_1. trouþ Ar. Bo. and] and for L_1. Ad_2. her] *om.* Bo. wo*m*manhede T_1. M. Ad_1. wy*m*manhede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge Ad_1. child] sone M. Di. 3186. Which in] That in T_2. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber T_1. M. C. the herber Bo. Ad_1. Ra. allone Bo. M. Ad_1. allon Ar. she] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. left] lete L_2. allone she left] she left allone C. T_2. P. E_2. slepe] aslepe L_1. Ad_2. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. 3187. brought Bo. Ad_1. 3188. som bokes Bo. M. Ad_1. 3192. tacomplissh Bo. M. Ad_1. 3193. to] for to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. 3194. of Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. of þis Bo. *and the rest.* 3195. wante] wente Ar. E_1. S. wont T_1. Lb. write E_2. 3196. som Bo. M. Ad_1. som Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite E_2. 3197. vermes] Vermos E_2. L_2. Vormes P. Sermes Ad_2. I. hym] hem Ar. 3203. ful] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. Ad_1. fayr Ar. Ianë] Ihan Ba. the] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr quene of Cecile T_2. 3205. Rede] Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. T_2. E_2. Rebrike P. rubrissh Bo. *and the rest.*

Of her trouth / and her hegh bountè,
Ful craftily conpilëd for her sake.

She is taken back to the

And whan that[1] she haþ her lieuë take 3208
Of Adrastus /, homward[1] in her weye
Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,

garden by Tideus,

To* the gardyne / til* she is repeyred.
But[1] now, allas! my mater disespeyred 3212

[leaf 54]

Of alle Ioye / and of alle* welfulnesse,
And destitut[1] / of myrth *and* alle gladnesse,
For now of woo / gynnë þe sharpë shoures.

and finds Lycurgus's boy dead,

¶ How þe child was slayn wiþ the Serpent.

For this lady / fond[1] among the flo*ur*es 3216
her litil child[1] / turnëd vp þe face,
Slayn of a serpent[1] / in þe seluë place,

poisond by a serpent.

hyr tailë* burlyd / with skalis siluer-shene.
The Venym / was / so persyng[1] *and* so kene, 3220
So p*er*ilous ek / the mortal violence
Causëd, allas! / thorgh her long absence:
She was to slouñ / homward[1] forto hie.
But[1] now can she / but[1] wepe, wayle, *and* crye; 3224
Now can she nouht[1] / but[1] sighen and compleyñ
And wofully wryng[1] her handys tweyñ,
Dedly of look / pal of face and chere;

Ipsiphyle tears her hair,

And gan to rende / her giltë* tresses clere, 3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. L_2. Ap. and of Bo. *and the rest.* hegh] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that] *om.* S. haþ her lieue] her leve hath E_2. P. 3210. gan] gan godely M. Di. 3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. Ad_1. til] to Ar. G. that Ba. 3212. is despeyred G. is dispayred Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. dispeired Ad_1. S. ys disapayred L_1. disespeyred Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3213. *second* alle] *om.* Ar. G. L_2. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. T_1. Ad_1. Ra. C. L_2. Ro. Ap. wilfulnesse Bo. *and the rest* (*in* P. wilfulnesse *has been erased, and replaced by* gladnesse *by a later hand*). 3214. of myrth] of all myrth L_1. E_2. and alle] and of all Lb. and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and Ad_1. L_2. Ro. And restitute of all hevynesse P (*the last word written by later hand, on erasure*). 3215. gynnen Bo. M. Ad_1. gynneth Di. beginne E_2. 3216. fond] found L_1. Lb. E_1. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. hath founde E_2. 3217. litil] *om.* S. þe] his Ba. the fight (*sic*) T_2. 3218. þe selue Ar. Ap. the selfe L_1. Di. I. E_1. P. E_2. Ap. the self Bo. G. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. C. T_2. the same Ba. S. L_2. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. Ad_1. tail Ar. burlyd] burled vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3224. now] nought L_2. can] gane Ro. wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] *om.* L_2. 3225. Now can she nouht] But nov she can nought Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Now can she L_1. Nought can she L_2. Nowe can P. but] *om.* Ap. sighen] wayle L_2. 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. gylty P. clere] of here S.

And oftë sith̄ she gan to seyn, "allas!
O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this cas,
What' shal I don / or whider may I tourne?
For þis the fyn / ȝif I her* soiourne, 3232
I woot' right' wel / I may it' not' eskape
The pitous fatë / þat' is for me shape.
Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,
lich my desert' / but' that' I mot' be ded; 3236
For thorhe my slouth / and my neclygence
I haue, allas! don so gret' offence
That' my gilt' /, I may it' nat' excuse,
Shal to the kyng' / of treson me accuse. 3240
Thorgh my defaute / *and* slouthë* bothë* two,
His sone is ded / *and* his heir also,
which he louëd mor than al his good:
For tresour noñ / so nygh his hertë stood, 3244
Nor was so depë / graue / in his corage:
That' he is likly to fallen in a Rage
whan it' is so, myn odyous offence
Reported be vnto his audience; 3248
So inportable shal be his hevynesse.

And wel woot' I / in *ve*rrey sothfastnesse,
That', whan the quenë* / hath this þing' espied,
To myn excus / It may nat' be denyed, 3252

says she must die, as, by her neglect,

Lycurgus's heir is kild.
[leaf 54, back]

The Queen too

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis L_2. she] *om.* C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. she gan to] gan she Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 3231. may Ar. L_2. Ap. shal Bo. *and the rest.* tourne] gone P (: soiorne). 3232. *om. in* Ba. 3232. þis] þis is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. Ra. S. P. L_2. Ro. the] *om.* Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. E_1. ȝif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. not] no Bo. 3235. is] is there M. Di. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. nor] ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne T_1. M. Di. C. T_2. E_2. nother Lb. for Ro. ther] *om.* E_2. may be] is T_1. none other E_2. red] drede T_1.; Ar. *has* rede *with the final* e *underdotted.* 3236. that] *om.* L_2. Ro. mot] mvtt Ap. most L_1. C. Ro. must Ba. S. P. L_2. 3237. slouthe M. Ad_1. slouth Bo. necligence Ra. negligence Bo. M. Ad_1. 3238. so] to C. T_2. P. E_2. 3239. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* it. 3241. slouthe M. Ad_1. slouth Ar. Bo. bothe M. Ad_1. both Ar. Bo. 3242. *in* Ar. *after* is *is an* l, *underdotted.* 3243. which] Which that P. loued] loueth E_1. 3244. hert Bo. Ad_1. 3246. he] *om.* Lb. fallen Ar. G. L_1. Ra. Ba. C. T_2. E_2. Ap. falle Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. L_2. Ro. likly to falle] fall lykly P. in a] in such a Ad_1. Ad_2. in such I. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. P. E_2. this þing] *om.* Bo. þing] *om.* T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. T_2. this hath Lb.

I doutë it' not' / ther geyneth no pytè,

will be revenged on her,

With-out' respit' / she wil avengëd be
On me, allas! / as I ha deserued;
That' fro the deth / I may not' be preserued 3256
Nowther be bille / ne supplicaciou*n*;
For the rage / of my transgressiou*n*

and demand her death.

Requereth deth / and noñ other mede."
And thus, allas! she, quaking in her drede, 3260
Non other helpe / nor remedyë* kan,

She runs back to the Greeks.

But' dreynt' in sorow / to þe Grekës Ran,
Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned
And her chekes with wepyng al bereynyd, 3264

Ipsiphyle tells Tideus

In hir' affray / distracte *and* furious.
To-forn alle / she cam to Tydeus,
And fille on knees / *and* gan her compleynt mak,
Toldë pleynly / that' for grekës sake 3268
She mot' be ded / and shortly in substau*n*ce
Rehersing' hym the grete of her greu*a*unce:

that a serpent has kild Lycurgus's boy, and that she is in peril.

First' how be traynys of a fals serpent'
The child was slawë / whil she was absent'; 3272
In what disioynte / and peril that' she stood.
[leaf 55]
And whan that' he her meschief vnderstood,

Tideus promises to help her,

Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiht'
To help and forther / al that' eu*e*re he myght', 3276
hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.
And forto fynde / vnto hir' dissesse
Hasty confort', he went' a ful gret' pas

3254. she] he Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. wil] shall T_1. 3257. Nowther] Neither Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] wille Di. ne] ne by Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. T_2. E_2. 3260. she] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. quaking] quakith Ad_2. P. L_2. Ro. 3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. Ad_1. 3262. dreynt] dreynct Lb. drant S. adreynt P. sorow] sorw M. C. teres Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde E_2. L_2. Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] *om.* Bo. the grete] the greef Ra. the chefe Ba. the grounde E_2. the grete cause P (cause of her Grevance *written by a later hand, on erasure*). of her] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3271. First how] How first Du. 3272. slawe] slayn Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. L_2. Ro (sclayne). 3273. disioynte] distresse Ad_2. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydeus Ro. Ap. And whan he herd that mischefe and vndrestoode Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* fynd S. L_2.

To Adrastus / and told hy*m* al the cas 3280 and tells Adrastus,
Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventure,
Beseeching hym to don his bysy cure,
As he was bound / of equytè *and* riȝt',
And aduerten / and to han a siȝt' 3284
How she qwit her to Grekës her to-forñ
whan they wer likly / forto haue* be lorñ,
The socour voide of her wo*m*manhede :
For which he most' of knyghthod taken hede 3288
To remedien þis vnhappy thing.
And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyng' who resolves to aid Ipsiphyle.
Taquyt' hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynd',
To thys lady wille nat' be found' vnkynd', 3292
Neither for cost' / nor for no travaylle,
But' bysy was / in al þat' myght' availle
To hir socour / considered alle þingg*es*,
And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngg*es* 3296 The Greeks agree to appeal to Lycurgus.
Of Grekës lond / þei be accorded thus,
Prynces, Dukës / and worthy Tydeus,
To hold her way / and al at onys ryde
To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde, 3300
Of on entent' / ȝif they may purchace
In eny wisë / forto getë grace
For this lady, Callëd ysiphilè ; [leaf 55, back]
They wold assayë* ȝif it' myghte be. 3304
And to his paleys ful ryal bylt' of stoñ,

3283. he] *om.* Du. 3284. And] *om.* P. aduerten] aduert L_2. Ro. to aduerten M. Di. P. T_2. eke aduertise E_2. and to] and T_2. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. they] *om.* Lb. P. forto] to M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. L_2. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* wille. 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor E_1. C. T_2. L_2. Ap. Neither . ne T_1. Ba. S. P. E_2. Nouther . ne Ro. Neither . neither Ad_1. Neithir . nouthir Ad_2. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] *om.* Ba. no] *om.* M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. L_2. Ro. 3295. his] þeyre Lb. considered] considreth Ad_2. I. considre S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ap. worthy] *om.* Lb. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. 3299. al] *om.* Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. Ad_1. assay Ar. M. 3305. his paleys] þis place L_1. ful ryal bylt] full rially bylt Lb. E_2. ryght ryally bild S. for royallie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilded Ad_2. I. bilte L_1. of stone] of lyme and stone L_1. P.

The Greeks ride to Lycurgus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / cam ryding' euerichoū,
Euery lord ful fresshly on his stede.
And lygurgus / example of manlihede, 3308
Anon as he knewe of her comyng',
Taquyt' hym-silf / lich̄ a gentil kyng',
Ageyn hem went' / to mete hem on the way,

¶ How Adrastus and all thestatis of Grekis preiden lygurgus for þe lif of ysyphile.

Ful wel byseyn / and in ful good array, 3312
Receyvyng' hem with a ful kyngly chere.
And to Adrastus seid, as ȝe shul here,

He welcomes them,

¶ "Cosyn*," quod he / *and* gan hym to enbrace,
"Ȝe be welcome / to ȝoure ownë place, 3316
Thankyng' hertly to ȝour' hegh̄ noblesse
That' so goodly / of ȝour' gentillesse
Towardës me / ȝe list' ȝou to acquite,
Ȝoure-silf þis day / ȝour cosyn to visite, 3320
In this castel to takë ȝoure loggyng';

and is delighted that they've come.

That' neuer' ȝit' / I was so glad of thyng'
In* al my lif / and therto her my trouth̄.
And ouermorë* / ther shal be no slouth̄ 3324

He'll put the lords in rooms,

That' the Chambres / and the largë tours
Shal be delyuered / to ȝour herberiours;
That' euery lord / as he is of degrè,
Vnto his loggyng' / shal assignëd be. 3328
Ȝoure officerës* / lat' hem-silf * devise

3308. example] ensaumple T_1. L_1. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede L_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. Ro. P (*altered to* manhode *by late hand*). manhode Lb. 3309. knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Taquyt Bo. Ad_1. Te quyte M. To acquyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. T_2. ful] ryght Ap. *om.* Lb. P. E_2. good] riche Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret G. 3313. with] in C. T_2. ful] *om.* G. T_1. kyngly Ar. T_1. M. Ra. E_1. T_2. L_2. Ro. knightly Bo. G. *and the rest.* 3314. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* Adrastus. 3315. Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. enbrace Bo. Ad_1. embrace M. 3317. hegh] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3318. goodly] *om.* I. ȝour] your hie Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. your good hih I. your gret C. 3319. Towardes Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Toward Ba. C. ȝou] now you Bo. nowe Ro. not L_2. *om.* S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. to acquite] taquyte Bo. M. E_1. 3322. That] For Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. I was] was I T_1. L_1. That I was so glad neuere yet of thing Ad_1. I. Ad_2 (yit nevir). 3323. In] Au Ar. And E_1. 3324. ouermore T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over L_1. Ad_2. euer more Bo. *and the rest.* 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. L_2. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. *and the rest.* 3329. officeres Lb. officeres Ra. officers Ar. Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. hemself Bo. Lb. M. Ad_1. them-self L_2. hym-silf Ar.

ȝif the howsyng' / may largëly suffise
To ȝow and ȝ*our*ës / strecchen *and* atteyñ,
That' noñ estaat' / haue* causë to co*m*pleyñ. 3332
And alle ȝour' hoost' / loggëd her be-syde, [leaf 56]
which in Tentys / vpon ȝou abide, and feed their men in tents.
lat' hem fette / be myñ auctoritè,
Vitayle ynoñ / her in my Citè. 3336
And alle that' may socour hem or saue,
And, at' a word /, al that' eu*er*e I haue
Is ful *and* hool / at' ȝ*our* comau*n*dëment'."
¶ Quod Adrastus / "that' is nat' our' entent', 3340 Adrastus says
Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng'.
For we be come al for ano*þer* thyng', they want another gift,
A certeyn gift' / of ȝou to requere,
Benygnëly / ȝif ȝe list' to here, 3344
which may Grekës / passyngly availle,
Of our* request / ȝif* that' ȝe nat' ne faille, but daren't name it till he promises to grant it.
which we dar not / opynly expresse,
with-outë that' ȝe wold / of gentillesse, 3348
Ȝoure graunt' aforn / conferme *and* ratefye.
Than wer we bold / it' to specifye."

3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. houshold Ba. may largely] largely may Lb. T_2. P. E_2. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. Ad_1. yours Bo. 3332. non] ony Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. Ad_1. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. ȝour] his Du. hooste Bo. Ra. Ost Ad_1. logged] *om.* Ba. 3334. which in] Within Ra. Ba. L_2. Ro. in Tentys] ententifly Lb. T_2. P. E_2. C (intentifly). vpon] *om.* Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. L_2. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M. y-nov Ad_1. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. Ad_1 (*the final* e *added above the line by the same hand*). socour hem Ar. L_2. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. *and the rest.* or] and Di. S P. L_2. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad_1. 3339. ful] fully Ba. 3341. on] in E_1. S. of Ba. *om.* T_1. Lb. M. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. no] oon Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. Ad_1. P. E_2. L_2. part T_1. L_1. Lb. M. S. C. T_2. parti Ra. partye G. Ba. E_1. *om.* Ad_2. I. on no parte] pereele Ro. 3344. Benygnely Bo. M. Ad_2. I. beningly Ad_1. ȝe M. Ad_2. I. C. you Bo. Ad_1. 3345. passyngly] passyng G. L_1. Ba. 3346. our. ye T_1. Du. Ad_2. I. S (*Stowe has written* yowr *but crossed out* y). ȝour. ȝe Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. our. we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. your L_1 (*om.* ȝe *or* we) (*see Notes*). request Bo. M. Ad_1. ȝif that (*in no MS.*)] that Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. that yf Ad_2. I. ȝe nat ne] nat ye Ad_1. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. Ro. not vs fayll S. do not faile E_2. may not fayle L_1. 3348. Ar. *has a pause-bar also after* with-oute. ȝe] we T_2. wold] wil C. E_2. gentillesse] your gentillesse E_2. gretnesse Ba. 3350. specifye] especifie Bo. Du.

Lycurgus says he'll give em anything but his life,

Quod lygurgus / "what-euer thyng' it' be,
Nouht' exceptid / but' only þinggës thre : 3352
¶ The first' is this / it' touchë* nat' my lif,

his son and his wife.

My ȝonge sonë, pleynly, nor my wyf ;
Take al my good / or what' ȝe list' provyde
Of my tresour / and sette þies thre a-syde, 3356
Al the surplus / I count' nat' at' a myte."
Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte
whan lygurgus / in conclusioun,
Of his sonë / made excepcioun. 3360

Then a man comes in,

And whilis they / entreten þus yfere,
Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,

[leaf 56, back]

Of face and look / pal and no-thing' rede,

and says the King's son

A-lowdë crieth / "the kyngës* sone is dede, 3364
Allas the whyl ! / that' whilom was so fayr,
After lygurgus / born forto ben hayr ;

has been stung to death by a serpent.

The which, allas ! / hath ȝolden vp the breth,
Of a Serpent' / stonge to the deth 3368
And with his woundë* / newë*, fressh *and* grene,
In therber lith / that pitè is to sene,
And hath so leyne / almost' al this day ;"

3351. what-euer thyng Ar. Ap. L_2. Ro. what þing euer Bo. *and the rest, except* what thynge þat euer P. what þat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. Ad_2. I. Ba. L_2. 3353. is this it] is þat L_2. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchith Bo. Du. Ad_1. E_1. L_2. Ro. 3354. yonge Ad_1. yong Bo. M. *om.* C. nor] ne Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. P. nother C. and Du. L_2. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M. you Ad_1. 3357. surplus] surpluys T_2. surplice Lb. remnont P. count] compte E_2. covyte L_2. at] *om.* Di. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M. astoneied Ad_1. astoned T_2. stunyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not L_2. Ro. 3361. whilis T_1. whiles Ad_1. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. *om.* Du. entreten þus Ar. G. Ro (entrete). Ap (entrete). þus entreten Bo. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. entretid thus L_2. thus entretiden T_1. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. in feer Bo. 3362. Ther] *om.* Ro. cam Bo. come M. Ad_1. a] *om.* Lb. P. wooful] ful woful Ad_1. Ad_2. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. dredful T_2. 3363. and look] of loke Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loude Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. crieth] cried Ra. Ba. C. T_2. kynges M. Ad_1. kyng*es* Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. T_1. Du. L_1. Ra. E_1. S. Ap. to haue ben Bo. forto have be Ba. to ben M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. E_2. 3368. stonge Ap. stong T_2. E_2. L_2. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. *and the rest.* to] vnto Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. T_2. E_2. the] *om.* Di. 3369. wounde Bo. Ad_1. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe T_1. E_1. new Ar. M. Ad_1. now Bo. newe fressh] fresh new Ra. Ba. L_2. Ro. 3370. lith] *om.* T_2. that] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. pite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] *om.* Du. 3371. leyen Bo. layn M. Ad_1. lien Ba.

That whan lygurgus / herdë* this affray, 3372 Lycurgus weeps for his son's death.
And wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo,
Lytil wonder / thogh that he were wo.
For sodeynly / the inportable smerte
Ran anoñ / and hent* hy*m* by the herte 3376
That, for constreynt / of his dedly peyne,
Thorgh-oute he felt*e* koruen eu*e*ry veyne.
The ragë gan myne i*n* hym so depe
That he can not but sighë* / sobbe, *and* wepe. 3380
And with the noyse / and lamentaciou*n*
The qwen distrauht / is descendid dou*n*.
And whan she knewe / the* ground of al this sorowe,
hit neded* her no teerës / forto borowe 3384
But twenty tymë ny* vpon a rowe
A-swoune she fille / vnto þe grounde lowe;
And stoundë-melë* / for this hegh meschau*n*ce,
Stille as ston / she lyggeth in a Trau*n*ce. 3388
¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brouht
To-fore lygurgus / allas! I wite hym nought,
Vpon the cors / with a mortal face,
he Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace, 3392

¶ The sorow þat þe kyng ligurgus made for the deth of his child *and* the lamentaciou*n* of the quene.

His queen swoons, and lies in a trance.

The boy's corpse is brought in.

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. L_2. Ro. But S. E_2. herde Bo. Ad_1. herd Ar. M. harde E_1. T_2. this] al þis Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] *om.* Ba. 3373. wist] wist than T_1. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was T_2. E_2. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne L_2. gyne Ro. in hym] on hym Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. hym Ra. 3380. can] coude E_2. not] *om.* Ra. sighe M. Ad_1. sigh Ar. Bo. *om.* T_2. sobbe] *om.* Ad_2. I. L_2. sighe sobbe and wepe] sobbe sighe and wepe Lb. Ba. P. E_2. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distrauht] distracte Ro. 3383. And] *om.* L_2. Ro. the] *om.* Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. C. T_2. Ap. sorowe] sorw M (: borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. E_2. Ap. nede Ar. Bo. E_1. nedeth T_1. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat Ad_1. nat hir Ad_2. I. forto] to S. T_2. 3385. tyme] tymes L_1. Ba. S. *om.* Ad_2. I. ny Bo. T_1. M. nygh L_1. nyȝe Di. by Ar. G. Ad_1. I. E_1. S. Ap. be Ad_2. bi and bi Ra. Ba. *om.* Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound E_2. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground Ad_1. erthe Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-me'e Ar. Ad_1. stoundemeie Bo. stoundemel M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. lyggeth Ar. Bo. T_1. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But E_2. the child] it Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. E_2. the child into the courte was] into the court it was Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba (this). it into the court was I. E_1. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] *om.* Ba. to embrace M. to enbrace Bo. Ad_1. tenbrace T_1.

[leaf 57]

Soorë* Grype / and ageyn vpsterte;
That' whan Adrastus / gan this thyng' aduerte,
Of kyngly routh / and compassioun
The Greeks weep too. From his eyen / the teerës fillë doun 3396
Ek kyngges / Dukës, that' aboutë* stood,
Only of pitè / which is in gentyl blood,
No power hadde / the water to restreyn
That' on her chekës / doune bygan to reyn. 3400
But' al a day / woldë* not' suffise
Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,
First' of the kyng' / *and* of the quene also:
I should never have done, if I tried to describe their sorrow. To tellen all / I shuldë* neuer ha do, 3404
Not in the space / almost' of an hour.
But whan the stormës / and þe sharpë* shour
Of her wepyng' / was somwhat' ouergon,
The boy is buried. The lytil cors / was grauen vnder ston. 3408
¶ And Adrastus / in þe samë tide
lygurgus took / a litil out aside,
Adrastus reminds Lycurgus and his wife And ful wisely / with his prudent' spech,
The qwenë* present' / gan hym forto tech 3412
That' so to sorowe / avayllë may right' noght',
To mordre hym-silf / with his ownë thought',

3393. Soore Lb. Sore Bo. M. Ad_1. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. *and all, except* Grype Ar. G. L_2. Ro. Ap. 3394. That] Than T_1. Ad_2. I. E_2. Ro. thyng] *om.* Ba. E_1. gan this thyng] this thyng gan Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2 (ean). aduerte] advart S (: vpstart). 3395. kyngly] kyndly Di. knyghtly L_2. routhe Bo. M. Ad_1. ruthe L_2. 3396. the] there E_1. doun] a-doun Du. Lb. Di. I. C. T_2. E_2. 3397. kyngges] princes M. Di. Dukes] and dukes Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. aboute Bo. M. Ad_1. about Ar. 3398. of] for Ra. *om.* S. which Ar. G. L_2. Ro. Ap. þat Bo. *and the rest.* in] of Ra. Ba. *om.* Ap. 3399. water] teeres Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. restreyn] constreyne L_2. 3400. her] *om.* Bo. bygan] gan Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. Ra. Ba (ean). to] *om.* Ra. Ba. 3401. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad_1. wyll L_2. 3403. *second* of] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Ap. kyng . quene] quene . kyngs Ro. 3404. tellen] telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad_1. ha Ar. Ad_2. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. *and the rest.* 3406. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad_1. teary E_2. *om.* Ra. Ba. 3407 *to* 3590 *lost in* Ro. 3407. *in* Ar. *before* ouergon *is written* fo, *underdotted.* 3408. grauen] *om.* Ad_2. I. vnderston Ar. ston] a ston Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3409 *to the end of the poem lost in* Ap. 3410. a litil] a lite Bo. Du. M. Di. *om.* L_1. a litil out] oute a litil C. 3412. qwen Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. gan] thus gan C. forto] to C. *om.* S. 3413. so] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3414 *in* Ad_1. *is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col.* 2 *of leaf* 25, *front; in the original of* Ad_2. *and* I. *it has been replaced by a new line composed to rhyme with* 3413, *viz.* But best remedie / to put it out of thouht. 3414. hym-silf] them-self S. with] in Ra. S.

Sith loos of deth / no man may recure
Thogh he in woo / perpetuelly endure; 3416
Al helpeth nat / whan the soule is go.
"And our lif her, who taketh* hed thei-to,
Is but an exile / and a pilgrymage,
Ful of torment / and of bitter Rage, 3420
Lich a See · rennyng to and fro,
Swyng an ebbë / whan the flood is do,
Lytil space abidyng at the fulle:
Of whos soiour / the popë ȝeuep no bulle. 3424
For* kyng is non, nor* duk, nor Emperour,
That may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour
Of cruel deth / whan hym list manace
To marke a man with his mortal mace. 3428
Than geynep nat to his sauaciou*n*
Neyther Fraunchysë / nor protecciou*n*,
And lit / or noght / may helpen in this caas
Sauffecondit / or Supersedyas. 3432
For in this world / who so look a-right,
Is non so gret / of power nor of myght,
Noon so richë / shortly/ nor so bold
But* he mot dey / outher* ȝong or old. 3436
And who in ȝouthë* / passeth þis passage,
he is eskapëd / al the woodë* Rage,
Al sorowe and trouble / of this present lyff,

¶ Ageynes deth may be no recur.

that our life is but a pilgrimage;

[leaf 57, back]

that no one can avoid death:

all must die:

and those who die yonng are saved from sorrow.

3415. Sith] Sayth L_1. Such Ra. Sith loos of deth] Ayenst dethe Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. no man may] may be no Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. recure] recover P (: endure). 3418. who] whos C. who so P. thus E_2. taketh] take Ar. G. T_2. P. 3422. do] go Bo. Du. L_1. Lb. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. *the copyist of* Ar. *first wrote* falle, *but underdotted it, and added* fulle. 3424. *in* T_1. popë yeueth no bulle *has been erased; the words are, however, still legible.* 3425. For Lb. Ad_2. P. E_2. Nor Ar. Bo. *and the rest, except* ne T_2. is non] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. non] *om.* M. Ad_1. E_1. nor duk] duk Ar. G. L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure L_1. Lb. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. 3426. That] *om.* Ad_2. I. hym] *om.* Ad_1. may hym shroude] hym may shroude L_2. May nat shroude Ad_2. I. þe] þat L_1. Di. his Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. *om.* Ra. Ba. shour] houre L_1. our L_2. 3429. sauaciou*n*] saluaciou*n* Du. E_2. 3432. Saufcondit Ad_1. saufconduyt Bo. Saff-condite Lb. Saue-conduyte E_1. either saufconduyt M. Di (saufcondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. Ad_1. 3436. But L_1. But that Lb. Ad_2. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* he] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. mot] most L_1. Lb. E_1. S. P. E_2. L_2. oyther Ar. eyther Bo. M. other Ad_1. outher C. 3437. ȝouth Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad_1.

Repleneshëd* with contek / werre *and* stryff, 3440
which seeld or neuere / stont' in Suertè.
Wher-for best' is, as semeth vnto me,
No man gruchë* / but, of hegh prudence,
So Lycurgus and his wife should take in patience what the Gods send.
The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience. 3444
And ȝe that ben so wis / and manly to,
ȝoure-silf to drowne in torment' *and* in woo
For loos of thyng' / ȝif* that ȝe list to se,
which in no wisë may recurëd be, 3448
Is gret' foly and vndiscreccioun."
Adrastus then begs mercy for Ipsiphyle,
And thus Adrastus / hath co*n*ve*y*ëd doun
The substaunce hool / of that' he wolde seye:
Til that he fond / a tymë forto preye 3452
[leaf 58]
Conuenyent' / for ysyphilee.
Bysechyng hym forto han pitè
who has not offended wilfully.
Of þat' she hath offended his highnesse,
Not' wilfully / but' of reklesnesse: 3456
First' þat' he wolde / his doomës so* dyvide,
Mercy preferre / and settë* right' a-side,
At the* request' and preier of hem alle,
Of this vnhappe / and meschief that' is falle 3460

3440. Repleneshed] Repleveshed Ar. G. repleuessed Bo. Repleuisshed C. Repleuysshed *or* Replenysshed M. Di. Ad_1. T_2. Replesshed Ad_2. I. Ra. replenshed T_1. Replenyshed Du. Lb. *and the rest.* 3441. suerte Bo. M. surte Ad_1. 3442. as] *om.* Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. vnto] to M. C. *om.* Lb. Di. S. T_2. P. E_2. 3443. grucche Bo. M. Ad_1. gruech Ar. gruge S. grugge L_2. to grucche T_2. hegh] his S. L_2. 3444. sonde] wyll S. goddis Ar G. C. T_2. god Bo. *and the other MSS.* of goddis tak] or god he take E_2. tak] take yt L_2. 3446. ȝour-silf Ar. Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. youre lyf Bo. *and the rest.* torment] tornament L_1. tournement E_1. your-self to turment in anguysh and in wo L_2. 3446 *and* 3447 *om. in* Ra. *and* Ba.; *in* Ra. 3445 *reads:* And ye that been so wis and manli to se, *and is followed by* 3448: Sith in no wise recouered it may be; *in* Ba., *between* 3444 *and* 3450 *are three lines,* viz.: Sith in noo wise recoverd it may bee And ye that ben so wise and so manlie to see Itt is grete perell foly and one destruccioun. 3447. ȝif that (*in no MS.*)] that Ar. G. E_1. S. if Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. C. þat yf Ad_1. Ad_2. I. and Lb. T_2 P. E_2. L_2. *om.* L_1. to] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3448. which] That C. T_2. P. E_2. recured] recouerid Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. may recured] recured may Ad_1. E_1. S. C. T_2. recouerid may Ad_2. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. T_2. for worthi Ra. Ba. 3455. þat] what Ba. offended] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. E_1. S. his] *om.* Ra. this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. rekelsnesse Ad_1. 3457. so] to Ar. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. *om.* Ra. Ba. dyvide] devoide (: aside) I. Ba. denoiid Ra. 3458. sette Ad_1. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At þe Du. L_1. P. L_2. Atte Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. S. C. At Ar. *and the rest.* 3460. that is] so Ra. Ba. falle] befalle Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. C. T_2.

By hasty Rigour / nat' to do vengeaun*ce*,
But' thynk aforn / in his purvyaun*ce*,
who to wrechës / doth mercy / in her drede, — He who does mercy, shall
Shal mercy fyndë / whan he hath most' nede : 3464 — find mercy.
And sith he hath power, myght', *and* space,
Lat hym tak this lady / to his grace, — Let Ipsiphyle
For lak of routhë* / that' she nat' ne dye. — be forgiven.
¶ But' tho the quenë / gan agayn replye 3468 — ¶ How the quen wil algate han
And platly seide / as in this matere, — þe serpent dede.
Avayleth not' requeste / nor preyere,
Pytè, Mercy / nor remyssyoun, — But the Queen
But' ȝif it' be / by this condicioun 3472 — says,
That' the serpent', cause of al þis sorowe, — either the serpent or Ipsiphyle
Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe. — must die.
This is fynal / and vtter recompense
To fyndë gracë / for her gret' offence, 3476
Or ellis Shortly / sheedë* blood for blood.
And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,
Al of accord' / in her beste wise,
Took on hem / this auenturous emprise, 3480 — The Greeks
For loue only / of Ysyphylee ; — hunt for the Serpent.
And gan to ryde / envyron þe contrè,
By hillës, valës / Rochës, and ek Cauës, — [leaf 58, back]

3461. nat] and nat Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S vengeaunce] no vengaunce M. Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye haue Ra. Ba. myght] and myght Ra. 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak L_1. Receyveth Ra. Ba. to] vnto Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. into E_2. his] youre Ra. Ba. *om.* L_1. Ad_2. I. 3467. routhe Bo. M. Ad_1. routh Ar. nat] nov Ad_1. now Ad_2. I. S. nat ne] now nat Ra. ne] *om.* Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. L_2. she nat ne] ne nat thus E_2. 3468. tho] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3470. request Bo. M. Ad_1. nor Ad_1. ne Bo. M. 3471. nor M. ne Bo. neither Ad_1. 3473. That] But Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. S. But if E_1. the] this L_2. þis] *om.* Lb. C. P. 3474. Thorgh] For Ad_1. Ad_2. I. her Ar. Ra. L_2. their Ba. his Bo. *and the rest.* lay] leyde Ad_2. I. 3475. fynal] finaly Bo. Du. Ra. the final Di. vtter] the vtter M. Di. 3476. her] his Bo. Du. 3477. ellis] els L_2. *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. Shortly] sothly T_1. sheed Ar. shede Bo. M. Ad_1. shedde P. *first* bloood Ar. 3478. And] *om.* Ra. Ba. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. her] this Ra. her answer] this Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3479. Al] *om.* Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. accord (Ar. G. L_1. L_2.)] oon accorde Bo. *and the rest.* 3480. auenturous] auentures Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. C. T_2. P. L_2. aventours Ad_2. I. 3481. loue] the loue T_2. of] of this Ra. Ba. 3482. gan Bo. gon M. Ad_1. 3483. vales] valeys C. vayles T_2. vales Roches] roches vales Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ek] *om.* E_2.

In dychis dirk' / *and* in oldë gravis, 3484
By euery cooste / cerchyng' vp *and* doun :
Til at' the last' / ful famous of renoun,
Parthonolope The worthy knyght' / parthonolopè
¶ How parthonolope saugh þe Serpent. was the first' / that' happëd for * to Se 3488
finds it, This hydous Serpent' / by a Ryver-side,
Gret' and horrible / stern and ful of pride,
Vndere a Rocchë * / by a banke lowe ;
And in al hast' / he bent' a sturdy bowe, 3492
And ther-In sette an arowe * fylëd kene,
shoots it, And thorgh the body / spotted blew *and* grene,
Ful myghtily he made it' forto Glyde,
Hent * out' a swerde / hongyng' be his syde, 3496
cuts off its head, gives it to the Queen, Smoot' of his hede / and anoñ it hent
And ther-with-al gan the Quene present',
wherthorgh her sorowe parcel gan aswage.
And thus, of prowesse / and of hegh corage, 3500
This manly man / parthonolopè
and reconciles Ipsiphyle to her. hath reconcilëd faire Isyphilee
Vnto gracë / fully of þe Quene,
Hir' Ire avoided * / and her oldë tene. 3504
Adrastus pardons Ipsiphyle, And by Adrastus mediacioun,
Kyng lygurgus / *gra*unted a pardoun
To this lady, that' from al daunger fre,
She was restorëd to her libertè, 3508

3484. dirk Ad_1. derke Bo. derk M. 3486. atte last Bo. Ad_1. at last M. 3487. knyght] king Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3488. happed] happonde Lb. happenyde P. for to Lb. C. T_2. E_2. to Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3491. roche Bo. M. Rocch Ar. roch Ad_1. banke Bo. bank M. Ad_1. 3492. al] al the Ad_2. I. bent] hente Di. Ba. E_1. C. T_2. L_2. 3493. a narowe Ar. 3496. *The line begins with* And *in all the MSS. except* Ar. G. L_2. Hent out] Rent out Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. E_1. L_2. 3499. her sorowe] *om.* Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. parcel] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. gan] she gan E_2. aswage] tasswage E_2. to aswage Lb. Ra. P. to swage C. T_2. 3500. and of] and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. parthonolope] this prothonolope C. this Parthonolope T_1. E_2. 3504. avoided Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. L_2. avoiden Ar. G. Ad_1. anoyed E_1. voyded Lb. C. T_2. E_2. voyde P. olde] *om.* G. Ra. Ba. 3504 *in* Ad_1. *is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the second column of the page, after l.* 3522 ; *in* Ad_2. *and* I. *it has been replaced by a new line, to rhyme with* 3503, *viz.* Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene. 3507. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. daunger] damag S. *in* Ba. *l.* 3507, *which is the bottom line of leaf* 38 *back, stops at* To this ladie th : *after* th *a few letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of* 3507 *has never been written, the vellum being quite untouched here.*

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.
Thogh Iohn Bochas / þe contrarie telle: — tho' Boccaccio says she never
For this autour affermeþ /, out of dred
That, whan this child / was by the serpent ded, 3512
She durste not / for her gret offence — [leaf 59] dared face Lycurgus,
Neuer after comen in presence
Of lygurgus /, but of intencioun
Fledde anon / out of that Regioun; 3516 — but fled from Argos.
Att herte she took / the childës deth so sore.
what fille of hir* / I fyndë* can no more
Than ȝe han herd / aforn me specifye.
And the kyngdam / but ȝif bookys lye, 3520
Of lygurgus / was yeallëd Trace. — ¶ Nota de Ligurgo Rege traccee.
And, as I rede in an other place,
He was þe samë myghty Championn, — Lycurgus came to Athens with Palamon against Arcite. (See Chaucer's Knight's Tale.)
To Athenes / that kam with Palamoun 3524
Ageyne his brother / that callëd was arcyte,
Lad in his chaar / with fourë* boolys whyte,
Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold ful fyn.
And I fynd ek / how bachus, god of wyn, 3528 — ¶ Bachus deus vini.
with this kyng / was whilom at debat,
Only for he / pompous and Elat, — As he destroyd Bacchus's vines,
Destruccioun / didë* to his vynys,

3509. his] hir Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. þis G. 3510. Iohn Bochas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bokas Ba. telle] do telle Ad_2. I. 3511. *a pause-bar in* Ar. *also before* affermed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was Ad_1. (this serpent Ad_2. I.) Ra. (with the Ba.) S. ded] *om.* M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. Ad_1. S. come Bo. *and the rest.* in] into the Ra. Ba. to the Ad_2. I. 3515. intencioun] pitous intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 *and* 3518 *transposed in* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3518. hur Ar. fynde Bo. M. Ad_1. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that Ra. Ba. herd] hard T_2. aforn me] me aforn Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. P. L_2. me to-fore G. han herd aforn] before haue herd Ra. Ba. specifye] especefie T_1. Du. to specifye S. 3520. but] *om.* P. ȝif] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. yeallëd Ar. G. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. L_2. called Bo. *and the rest.* was yeallëd] called was Lb. T_2. E_2. that called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] þat to Attens S. kam] wente Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. T_2. P. Yled E_2. And Di. I. foure L_1. four Ar.; Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Ad_1. C. P. E_2. *have* IIII.; T_2. *has* II. 3529. was whilom] whilom was Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate L_1. 3531. dide T_1. M. dede Lb. Ad_1. dīd Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. Ad_2. I. T_2. to Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

and put water in wine,

And for he first / sett allay on wynys, 3532
Meyntë water / whan they were to strong.

the God broke his limbs and drownd him.

And this Bachus / for the grete wrong
Brak his lymys / *and* dreynt hym in þe See.
Of lygurgus / ȝe gete no more of me. 3536

¶ Nota de xii arboribus in libro Bochacii de genealogia deorum.

¶ But the trouth / ȝif ȝe lyst verryfie,
Rede of goddës / the Genologye,
lynealy / her kynrede be degrees,

See Boccaccio on the Genealogy of the Gods.

I-braunchëd out / vpon tweluë trees, 3540
Mad by Bochas / decertaldo called,

He was next poet to Petrarch.

Among Poetys / in ytaillë stalled,
Next Fraunceys Petrak / swyng in certeyñ.

[leaf 59, back]

Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, 3544
To tellë forth shortly, ȝif I konne,
Of her Iournè / that they haue* begonne:

Adrastus takes leave of Lycurgus.

how Adrastus / hath his lievë* take
Of ligurgus / with his browës blake; 3548
And departyng, with seynt Iohn to borowe,
Mad his wardës / on the nexte morowe
So wel beseyn / so myghty, *and* so strong,
Wonder erly / whan þe larkë* song, 3552
With a trompet / warnëd euery man
To be redy / in al the hast they kan,
Forto remwe / and no letting make.

3532. sett] *om.* C. allay] alaies Ad_1. Ra. Ba. Alies Ad_2. I. sett allay] allay sette E_1. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. L_2. of G. 3533. Meynte M. Ad_1. Meynt Bo. water] with water E_2. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2 (when). þere Bo. where T_1. *and the rest.* to] so L_1. Di. Ra. *om.* Ba. 3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Bacus T_1. bakes Lb. Bochas E_2. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. þat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M. lymes Bo. limes Ad_1. lemes S. dreynt] drouned C. 3537. verryfie] to verrifie Bo. Du. Ad_1. to specifie Ad_2. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith Ad_1. goddes] the goddes Ad_2. I. of goddes the] the goddes of Ba. genoologye Ad_1. genalogye Bo. Genealogie M. genelagye Di. Genelogie Ad_2. geneologie S. 3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. ·XII· Bo. twelf Ad_1. 3541. decertaldo Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Decertalde Ra. Ba. de cretaldo I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. Ad_1. 3545. forth shortly] shortly forth Ad_1. 3547. lief Ar. leeue Bo. leue M. Ad_1. G. take] itake Ra. Ba. Ad_2. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Iohn Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Ion C. Iohan E_2. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad_1. 3550. *omitted in* Ba. 3551. myghty] myȝtely Di. 3552. larke Bo. Ad_1. lark Ar. M. 3553. warned] warne Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3554. they] he Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. Ad_1.

And so they han / the righte way I-take 3556 Adrastus and his Greeks march
Touard Thebës / the grekës euerychoū,
That such a nombre / gadred into oū,
Of worthy knyghtës neuere aforn was seyñ,
whan they in ferë / monstred in a pleyñ. 3560
And they ne stynt by non occasioun
Til they be come euen a-for the toun, to Thebes,
And pight her tentys / proudly, as I rede, and pitch their tents.
Vnder the wallys / in a grenë* mede. 3564
¶ And whan the* thebans / were besette aboute, The Thebans
The manly knyghtës / wold han* yssyd oute
And haue* scarmosshëd / in her lusty pride,
With her foomen / on the toþer side. 3568
But be byddyng / of Ethiocles
Alle þilkë* nyght / þei kepte hem-silf in pes, keep quiet,
Be cause only / that it was so late,
With gret awayt / set at euery gate, 3572 but watch at the gates,
Men of Armys / al the nyght wakyng [leaf 60]
On the wallys / be byddyng of þe kyng,
Lest þer werë / treynys or tresoun.
And on the tours / *and* in the Chief Dongoun 3576
he sette vp men / to makë mortal sowns and blow horns
with brasyn hornys / *and* loudë Clarions,
Of ful entent / þe wacchës forto kepe, to keep the watchers awake.
In his wardë / that no man ne slepe. 3580
And Grekys proudly / al þe longe nyght
kyndled* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght, The Greeks

3556. right Bo. M. Ad_1. way Bo. M. Ad_1. weye Di. *om.* Lb. I-take Ar. Lb. L_2. take Bo. *and the other MSS.* 3560. in fere] yfere C. T_2. to-gidre Ra. Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren L_1. Ad_1. moustren Ad_2. I. E_1. mustren Ra. were moustred E_2. to mustre S. in] on L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. Ad_1. gren Ar. grete Du. 3565. whan] whan þat Bo. *om.* L_1. the Thebans] Thebans Ar. L_2. besette] sett all S. 3566. han Bo. Ad_1. an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. ha Ar. scarmysshed Bo. Ad_1. scarmesshed M. scyrmysshed Ad_2. L_2. lusty] hasty Lb. C. P. E_2. L_2. 3568. þat othre Bo. M. Ad_1. 3570. þilke Bo. þilk Ar. M. Ad_1. 3571 *and* 3572 *are transposed in* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3576. on] in M. Di. Ad_2. I. C. in] on Ba. *om.* Lb. Ra. S. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. P (*om.* the). 3577. to] ta Ar. 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] *om.* Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. ; *in* Ad_1. ne *is written, but it has been underdotted with black ink and crossed with red ink* (= *the rubric ink*). 3581. long Bo. M. Ad_1. 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly E_1. fyrys] fuyre Lb. ful] *om.* S.

Sette vp loggyng' / vpon euery Syde
lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde, 3584

lle all round Thebes.

Compas the toune / ther was no voidë space
But' al besette / her foomen to manace.
And whilys they afor þe Citè laye,
On euery cost' / they sent' out' to forraye, 3588

¶ The Forey þat þe Grekis made in þe contre about Thebes.

Brente townës / thorpës and vilages,
with grete ravyn makyng' theyr pillages,
Spoyle / and robbe / and brouȝtë* hom vitaille

The Greeks plunder the Theban land,

And al maner soortes / of bestaylle, 3592
Shep / and neet' / and in her cruel rage
with houndës slowe / al that' was sauage,

kill all the game,

Hert' and hyndë* / bothë buk *and* doo,
The blake* beer / and þe wilde Roo, 3596
The fatte swyn / and þe tusshy* boor,
Karying' al hom / for the grekës stoor,
whete *and* wyn / for her auauntage,

and collect all the fodder.

Hay and Otys / fodder / and forage. 3600
With þis kalendis / as hem thynkë* dwe,
Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. Ad_1. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. Ad_1. whils Bo. aforn Bo. M. before Ad_1. tofore E_2. 3588. On] In Bo. L_1. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. And C. sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyn L_2. out to] out to the E_1. vn-to the P. a S. *in* Ar. *after* out *is* tho, *underdotted;* to *is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion.* 3589. Brent Bo. M. Ad_1. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. Ad_1. throppes Du. thruhuppis Ad_2. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad_1. C. raven Lb. raveyn T_1. Di. Ra. T_2. ravyne E_1. raveyne L_1. L_2. ravenne P. rauing E_2. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. Ad_1. *om.* L_1. 3591. *first* and] *om.* Ro. Spoyle and robbe] Spoylid and robbed P. Spoyll and robery S. broughte Ad_1. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. Ad_2. I. them S. 3592. soortes Bo. T_1. Ra. sortes Du. M. Ad_1. E_2. stoore Lb. P. bestaylle] bestiall Ba. *in* P. 3592 *reads:* And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. Ar. *has a bar also between* and *and* neet. her] *om.* Bo. 3594. with houndes] Woundes L_1. *with* woundes Lb. slowen C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. Ad_1. slongh Du. L_1. sclenghe Ro. slayne Lb. T_2. P. E_2. 3595. hynde] ynde Ar. buk Bo. M. bookke Ad_1. 3596. blake Bo. Ad_1. blak Ar. M. wilde Bo. wild M. Ad_1. 3597. fatte Ad_1. fat Bo. M. tusshy Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. L_2. Ro. tussky Ad_2. C. T_2. P. E_2. tuskyd Lb. trusshy Ar. G. tussy I. 3598. Karying] Bryngenge Ro. L_2. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M. Ad_1. þe L_1. E_2. hem] theim Ba. S. Ro. þey L_1. Lb. Ad_2. P. thynke] thynk Ar. E_1. þinke L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. thenke Bo. T_1. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them G. thought Lb. *and the rest.* 3602. Grekys Ar. G. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. Ad_1. C. T_2. P. E_2. gan] *om.* Bo. konne M. come Di. the thebans] thebans T_1. to] *om.* G. Ad_1. I. C. E_2.

Mynistring' hem / occisionës* felle, [leaf 60, back]
þe sege settë /, shortly forto telle, 3604 They mean to press the siege
Of ful entent' / in their hatful pryde,
For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide, to the death.
who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,
Til they fully / her purpoos haue acheued ; 3608
Ther may therof / be makëd no relees.
And of al* this / ful war / Ethiocles Eteocles
Gan in party / gretly to* mervaille
whan that' he saugh / þe grete apparaylle 3612
Of the Grekes / þe Citè rounde aboute ;
And in hym-silf hadde a maner doute, is in doubt what to do.
Now at' the poynt / what' was best' to do.
For thilkë* tyme / it' stood with hym so 3616
That' to some abidyng' in þe toun He knows some Thebans favour Polyneices.
he hadde in hertë / gret' suspecioun
list' toward' hym / that' they were vnstable,
And to his brother / in party fauorable ; 3620 ¶ The variaunce in Thebes among hem-silf.
For in the Citè / ther was variance,
which vnto hym was a gret' meschaunce ;
For in his nedë / shortly / he ne wiste
Vpon whoom / þat' he myghte triste ; 3624 Eteocles asks the advice of
For they wer not' / alle of oñ entent' :
For which he hath / for his counsale sent',

3603. Mynistring] Mustrynge Lb. Ad_2. I. P. L_2. occisiones] occasions (occasiouns) Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*cf.* 4204 *and see Notes*). 3605. her Bo. M. Ad_1. 3606. to abide Bo. M. Ad_1. 3607. ther-with] herwith Lb. P. theratte E_2. 3608. Ar. *has another pause-bar after* they. 3609. maked] made L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E_2. Ro. *om.* L_2. 3610. al M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* And of al this] Of this and Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of þis L_1. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was Ba. full warre was L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb. P. to Lb. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3612. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. grete Bo. gret M. Ad_1. grete] *om.* Du. 3614. in] *om.* Ra. Ba. hadde] he had Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. Ad_1. at poynt M. all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. (*see Notes*). toward hym] to him ward Ad_1. to hym Ad_2. I. him] *om.* Lb. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ra. E_1. P. 3621. the] þis Di. ther] tho Ba. *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3622. which] that C. T_2. P. E_2. vnto] to T_2. a] *om.* P. Ro. 3623. his] þis Bo. nede] herte Ad_2. I. 3624. might Bo. M. Ad_1. sholde Ad_2. I. wiste : triste Ar. Ad_1. wist : trist Bo. M. wiste : truste C. 3626. For which] Wherfore M. Di. T_2. E_2. Ro. he hath] hathe he Ra.

his lords and his mother Jocasta.

Al his lordës / and the oldë Quene,
which as he demptë / werë* pur *and* clene, 3628
Hool of on herte / and not' variable,
Of old' expert' / *and* alway founde stable;
Requeryng' hem / be-causë they were wys,
Al openly to tellen · / ther avis 3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it' was bet' / pleynly, in her sight',
With his brother / to treten or to fight'.

Some say 'Fight';

And somë gaf / a ful blunt' sentence,
which hadde / of werrë / non experience: 3636
Seyde it' was best' /, *and* nat' ben afferd,
To trye his right' / manly with þe Swerd.

some,

And som̃e also / that' wer moor prudent',
Spak vnto hym / by good avisëment' 3640
And list' nat' sparë* / but' their conceyte tolde

'Keep your promise to your brother.'

how hit' was best' / his couenaun*t* forto holde,
And to parforn / his heeste mad to-forñ
To his brother / lich̃ as he was sworñ; 3644
So that' his word /, the wors to mak hy*m* spede,
Be nat' foundë / variant' fro the dede,
For non hatred / rancour, neyther pryde.

¶ Nota ¶ The word of þe qwene Iocasta to Ethiocles.

And tho / the queenë* / took hym out aside, 3648
Tolde hy*m* pleynly / it' was ful vnsittyng'

Jocasta takes Eteocles aside,

Swich̃ doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng',

3628. which] Suche Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. dempte] deemyd Ad_2. I. S. deputed Ra. deputith Ba. were] that were Ar. E_2. pure] true S. were pure] pure were M. Di.; *in* L_2. *and* Ro. 3628 *is much altered:* Which that his hert most wold deme L_2. Which in effect he demyd shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 3632. ther Ar. her Bo. M. Ad_1. 3633—4209 *gap in* T_2. 3633. Wher] Whedre Bo. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. were Lb. *and the rest.* bet] better L_1. Lb. Ba. S. P. E_2. Ro. 3635. And] *om.* Ra. ful] *om.* Bo. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3637. and nat ben] and noþing be L_1. and nat to be Ra. nat to be Ad_2. I. C. nat be Ad_1. 3638. trye] trete Ro. þe Ar. C. E_2. L_2. a G. Lb. Ba. P. his Bo. *and the rest.* 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. Ad_1. 3640. vnto] to M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. Ad_1. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. Ad_1. her M. 3642. couenaunt] couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. S. E_2. 3643. to] *om.* C. parforn Ar. Bo. T_1. parfourne Du. parforme G. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. C. parfourme I. Ra. Ba. L_2. Ro. performe L_1. S. P. perfourme E_1. E_2. heest M. Ad_1. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. Ba. 3645. to make hym] make hym to E_2. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purpos trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede E_1. *in* P. 3646 *reads:* Tolde hym full pleynely (so as they dare). 3648. queen Ar. Bo. quene M. Ad_1. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. G. C. E_2. L_2. Ro. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 3650. fynde Bo. M. Ad_1.

And seide hym ek / al-thoh he were strong', — and reminds him of his wrong-doing.
To his brother / how he didë* wrong',
"As al the toune / wil record', in dede,
And berë* witnesse / ȝif it' kam to nede.
Wherfor lat' vs shape another mene
In this materë / whil that' it' is grene,
Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntè,
Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitè.
For ȝif it' be / darreynëd be bataylle,
who tresteth most' / may ful likly faille.
And it' is foly / be short' avisëment',
To putte a strif / in martys Iugëment'.
For hard it' is / whan a Iuge is wood, — [leaf 61, back]
To tret' aforn hym / with-out' loos of blood. — ¶ How perilous it is to be governyd by (short auisement in)* any querel. Jocasta tells Eteocles
And ȝif we put our mater* / hool in Marte,
which with the sword' / his lawës doth coarte,
Than may hit' happe / wher ȝe be glad or lothñ,
Thow and thy brother / shal repente bothñ;
And many a-noþer / that' is her present',
Of ȝoure trespas / that' ben Innocent',
And many thousand / in cas shal compleyñ
For the debat' / only of ȝow tweyñ,
And for ȝour strif / shal fyndë ful vnsoote.
"And for thow art' gynnyng, ground', *and* Roote — that, as he's the wrong-doer,

3651. al-thoh] þough Bo. L_1. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M. dede Ad_1. did Ar. 3654. *omitted in* Lb. P.; *in* Lb. *the line is left blank; in* P. 3655 *follows immediately on* 3653 *in the column, while a later hand has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin:* Contrarye to þat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. Ad_1. G. ber Ar. M. ȝif] whan Ad_2. I. cam Bo. come M. Ad_1. 3656. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. it] *om.* G. 3657. Or] Er T_1. Ra. Ba. E_2. Of S. gonne] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone E_2. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith Ad_1. most] *om.* Lb. P. ful] *om.* Lb. E_1. P. likly] lightly L_1. Lb. P. E_2. 3663. a] þe P. 3665. ȝif] *om.* M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. puter Ar. putte G. put it Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra. Ba. in] on Ad_1. Marte] Mart Ad_2. I. Ra. L_2. Mars L_1 (: coars); *in the rubric, after* by, *the rest of the line is blank; supplied from* Du. 3666. which] that Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe L_1. þe lawe Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loth] wroth M. S. C. E_2. L_2. Ro. 3668—4060 *gap in* C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] *om.* Ro. they S. ben] bethe L_2. beyng S. Innocent] verry Innocent Lb. P. E_2. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal] shul Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. *om.* Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnyng] begynnyng Ad_2. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. begynnere Lb.

Of this Iniurie / and this gret' vnright',

he 'll have to account for all who die in the war.

To the goddys / that' herof han a sight', 3676

Thow shalt' accountys / and a reknyng make

For alle tho / that' persshyn for þi sake.

And now the causë / dryven is so ferre,

Peace and war,

Sodeyn pees / outher* hasty werre 3680

life and death, hang in the balance.

Moot' folwe anon /; for the fatal chaunce

Of lif and deth / dependeth in balau*n*ce.

And no man may / be no craft restreyne

That' vpon on* / platly of this tweyne 3684

The soort' mot' fallë / lik as it' doth tourne,

Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mo*ur*ne.

He's at the stake,

And thow art' dryve / so narowë to þe stake

That' thow mayst' nat' / moo delayës make, 3688

and must fight or treat.

But' fight' or tret' / this quarel forto fyne;

By non engyn / thow canst / it' not' declyne.

And hasty cas /, as folk seyn that' be wys,

Redresse / requereth by ful short avys: 3692

[leaf 62]

For trete longe / now avaylleth noght'.

For to the poynt' / sothly thou art' brouht',

Outher* to kepë thy pocessiou*n*

Or in al haste / devoyde / out' of this tou*n*, 3696

wher thow therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."

Jocasta tells

"Now notë wel / al that' I haue* sayd,

And by my counsayl / wisly condescende

Wrong', wrouht' of olde / newly to amende. 3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. a] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3678. pershen M. perisshen Bo. Ad_1. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly E_2. oyther Ar. outher Ro. other L_2. either Bo. Ad_1. or T_1. M. Lb. or ellys L_1. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. Ad_1. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a T_1. Ad_2. I. S. 3684. That] *om.* I. on] *om.* Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly S. this] hem Ad_1. Ad_2. I. you Lb. P. E_2. 3686. Who so] Who that M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. Who so þat Di. S. Whos that E_1. euer] euer therof Lb. P. euer ther-at E_2. *om.* Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. T_1. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. E_2. L_2. 3688. nat moo] no mo L_1. nat no Ad_2. P. L_2. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. Di. 3693. For Ar. G. L_2. To (*om.* For) Ro. For to Bo. *and the rest.* long Ad_1. longe Bo. M. avaylleth] avayleth þe Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyther M. Ad_1. 3696. al] *om.* M. Di. 3697. wher Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. whether Lb. Ra. therwith] *om.* T_1. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] euele Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] *om.* Ad_2. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. haue the Ad_2. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

The tyme is come / it' may be noñ other.
wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother — Eteocles
And ageyn hym / make no resistence,
But to thy lordys / fully ȝiue* credence : 3704
By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage, — to give Polyneices his inheritance.
late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.
And that' shal turnë / most to thyn avail.
loo ! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail." 3708
¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Irë wrothñ, — Eteocles is wroth,
Thouh he therto / froward' was *and* lothñ,
Accorded is /, heryng' al the prees,
ȝif he algate shal trete for a* pes, 3712 — but agrees to treat for peace if he may
It moste be / by this condicioun
That' he wol han / the domynacioun
First' in chief / to hym-silf reserued,
As hym thouht' / he haddë wel disserued, 3716
And saue to hym / hool the souereyntè ; — remain King,
And vnder hym / in Thebës þe Citè — and Polyneices
he to grauntë / with a right' good cher,
Polymytës / to regnë for a ȝer, 3720 — reign under him for a year.
Than tavoyde* / and not' resoort' ageyñ :
For mor to cleymë / was nat' but' In veyñ.
This wold he doñ / only for her sake, — [leaf 62, back]
And other-wise / he wil non endë make 3724 — If not, he'll fight.
with the Grekys / what' fortune euere falle.
And fynally / among' his lordys alle — No Theban lord will propose this :
Ther was not' on / of hiñ nor lowgh estat',

3702. haste . trete Bo. with] well with E_1. 3704. ȝif Ar. ȝyf G. Du. gyue Bo. yeue M. Ad_1. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] *om.* E_2. Ire] ire and S. P. L_2. Ro. wroth] wrath P. wroght Ba. 3710. he] *om.* Lb. therto] herto E_2. and] or E_1. 3712. he] ȝe Di. algat Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal Ad_2. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3713. most M. Ad_1. muste E_1. mot Bo. Lb. L_2. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. 3717. And saue] So sone Lb. And sole P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] riȝt a goode Di. 3721. tavoide Bo. T_1. M. Ad_1. Ra. E_2. to avoyde Du. L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. E_1. Ro. to voide L_2. 3722. nat] *om.* M. Di. Ad_2. I. P. nat but] all but E_2. In veyn] Inveyn Ar. veyn Ad_1. S. 3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. L_2. her] his Ra. Ba. 3725. the] *om.* Lb. M. Di. P. E_2.

That' woldë* gon / on this ambassyat' 3728
Out' of the toune / nouther for bet' nor wors;

so Jocasta will. Til Iocasta / madë sadyl her hors,
And cast' her-silf / to gon for this tretè,
To make an endë / ȝif it' woldë be. 3732

Jocasta and her daughters, And this was don / the morowe right' be tyme,
Vpon the hourë* / whan it' droñ to pryme.
And with hyr went' / hyr ȝonge dohtres tweyñe,

Antigone and Ismene, Antygonè / *and* the feyr ymeyne, 3736
Of hyr meynè / ful many on aboute,
At' the gate / she was conveyëd oute,
And of p*ur*pos / she madë first' hir went'

ride to King Adrastus, On hors-bak / to kyng' Adrastus tent', 3740
He *and* his lordys / beyng' al yffere.

who welcomes her. And they receyve hyr / with a right' glad chere,
Shewyng' hyr / lik to hir degrè,
On euery half / ful gret' humanytè, 3744

Polyneices Polymytës / rysyng' fro his place,
And humblely / his moder gan enbrace,

kisses her and his sisters. Kyssede hyr / *and* than Antigonè,
And ek ymeyne / excellyng' of bewtè. 3748
And for that' they / passyngly were faire,
Gret' was the pres / concours, *and* repaire
Of the ladyes forto han a sight'.

Jocasta And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght' 3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad_1. Ra. on] vpon Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. in T_1. L_1. this] his L_1. *om.* E_1. ambassyat Ar. M. Ad_1. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate E_1. 3729. for] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. L_2. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. Ad_1. ne for Ba. wors] wers (: hors) Ra. Ba. Ad_2. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. this] the Ro. 3734. houre Bo. M. hour Ar. Ad_1. 3735. yong Bo. M. Ad_1. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad_1. At M. conveyed M. conveyde Bo. Ad_1. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyvid L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] *om.* E_1. S. right] full L_1. *om.* M. Di. Ad_2. I. P. a right] right a T_1. Lb. Ad_1. glad] *om.* Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng] Sewyng Bo. Suing E_1. 3746. humblely Ar. G. humbely L_1. Di. Ad_1. E_1. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.* 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] *om.* G. M. Di. E_1. thenne Lb. than P. excellyng of] excellynge in Lb. excellent of G. Ba. E_1. E_2. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. were passyng L_1. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so *on erasure*). 3751. the] þo Bo. T_1. forto] to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba.

To Adrastus / hir' mater to p*ur*pose, [leaf 63]
And gan to hym / opynly disclose — proposes Eteocles's terms:
Thentent' *and* wiH of Ethiocles,
And by what' menë he desireth pes, 3756
To hym reserued /, as she gan specifie,
The honour hool / *and* the regalye, — that he shall remain King,
with Sceptre and Crounë fro hym not devyded,
But' hool to hym / as he hath provided; 3760
¶ And Polymyte, be this condicioun, — and Polyneices reign under him.
Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun
As a Soget', be suffraunce of his brother.
But' the Grekës / thouhten al another, 3764
And Specyaly worthy Tydeus, — Tideus rejects them.
Pleynly affermyng it' shuld nat' be thus: — ¶ The answer of Tydeus.
For he wil hauë / no condicioun*s*,
But' sette a-Syde / aH excepcioun*s*, 3768
Nothyng' reservid / as in special, — Tideus says
But' hool the lordship, Regalye, *and* al,
Polymytës it fully to possede, — Polyneices must be crownd
In Thebës Crownëd / v*er*rayly in dede, 3772 — King in Thebes,
As Rightful kyng' / putte in pocessioun,
lich the Couenaun*t*ys *and* co*n*uencioun
Imad of olde / assuryd, *and* asselyd,
"which shall not' now of nwë be repelyd, 3776
But' stable and hool / in his strengthë* stonde.
And lat' hym so platly vndyrstonde! — Eteocles and ~~Polyneices~~ must leave the town.
And first that' he devoyde hy*m* out' of tou*n*,

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. E_1. S. P. L_2. to disclose Bo. *and the rest.* 3755. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* Thentent. 3757. reseruyd Bo. M. Ad_1. reserue E_2. she] he L_2. gan] can Du. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. Ad_1. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre] That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce] soveraunce Ba. 3768. *in* Ar. *after* all, *is* ce, *underdotted.* 3769. special] especiall Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. *in* Ar. it *is added above the line with the usual mark.* 3773. As] And T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. E_2. Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym T_1. 3775. Imad] Maad T_1. asselyd] enseled Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_2. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed E_1. 3776. newe Bo. new M. Ad_1. 3777. strengthe M. Ad_1. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778. so platly] platly soo Lb. P. E_2. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli Ra. hastelie Ba. hym] *om.* L_1. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. Ad_1. E_2. L_2. the toun T_1. *and the rest of the MSS.*

And delyu*ere* the Sceptre / and the Crou*n* 3780
To his brother / and mak' therof no more.
And shortly ellys It' shal be bouht' ful sore
[leaf 63, back] Or this mater brought be to an ende.

No Greek will depart till this is done.

For Grek is noū / that' shal hennys wende 3784
Or that' our right' / which is vs denyed,
with lif or deth / darreynëd be *and* tryed :
we wil not' arst fro this towne remewe.

If Eteocles

"And ȝif hym lyst / al this thyng' eschwe 3788
And al meschief / styntyn *and* appese,
To either part' / he may do gret' ese :
Thus I menë / for his au*au*ntage,

will give up Thebes for a year,

Delyuer vp hool / the trewë h*er*ytage 3792
To his brother / for a ȝeer tendure.

the Greeks will guarantee him

And Grekys shal fully hym assure,
By what' bonde that' hy*m* list' devise,
The ȝeer complet' /, in our best*e* wise 3796

possession of it again.

To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessiou*n*
with-outë strif / or contradiccio*un*.
And to this fyn / Iustly hold* vs to.

If not, he must fight.

"And ȝif it' fallë / that' he wil nat so, 3800
Lat' hym not' wayte / but' only after werre.
The hour is come / we wil it' not' differre.
¶ lo ! her is al / and thus ȝe may reporte
To hym ageyn / whan that ȝe resorte ; 3804
Fro which apoynt' / we cast' vs not' to varye."

3780. delyuere] delinere vp Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is þer noon Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is þer non L_1. E_1. Grekes be ther none E_2. Grekys non ther L_2. Grek is here noon Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. that] *om.* L_2. shal] shull E_2. hennes Bo. hens M. Ad_1. 3785. which] that P. E_2. vs] so Ad_1. Ad_2. I. *om.* Du. denyed] deveyd Ba (: treid). 3787. wil not Ar. ne wol Bo. M. Ad_1. erst Bo. M. Ad_1. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest.* 3790. part M. Ad_1. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. Ad_1. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. Ad_1. 3793. aȝeer Ar. to endure Bo. M. Ad_1. 3794. shal] shul Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. *om.* L_1. 3796. best Bo. M. Ad_1. 3797. pocessioun] in possessioun Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold Ad_1. hald Ar. 3802. it] *om.* M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. T_1. Lb. M. Di. E_1. Ro. a poynt Bo (*with a middle point after* a). Du. Ra. o point Ad_1 (*with the usual point on each side of* o, *to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. on poynt S. poynt L_1. Ad_2. I. P. L_2. appointment E_2. (*see Notes*). Ar. *has a pause-bar also after* which.

And ȝit to hym / Amphiorax contrarye — Amphiorax
Ful pleynly saide, in conclusioun, — says war 'll be death to every one;
This fyn shal cause a destruccioun — 3808
Of hem echon / ȝif it forth procede
To be parfourmed / *and* execute in dede.
But thilke tyme for al his elloquence — but few listen to him.
He had in soth / but lytyl audience. — 3812
For wherso euer / he ment / good or ille, — [leaf 64]
kyng Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.
¶ And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr tech, — Jocasta tries
humble of her port / with ful softe spech, — 3816
Gan sekë menys / in hyr fantasye
ȝif she myght the Irë modefye — to modify the Greeks' anger.
Of the Grekes / to make hem to enclyne
In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne. — 3820
She dyd hyr dever / *and* hir bysy cure.
But tho byfel a wonder aventure, — But a wonderful event happens.
Cause and ground / of gret confusioun,
Grekys perturbyng / *and* also ek the toun, — 3824
And it to tellë / may me not asterte.
For which a whil / my stych I mot dyuerte,
And shortly tellë /, by descripcioun,
Of a Tigre dwellyng in the toun, — 3828 — A tiger was sent from Egypt to Thebes.
which fro a kyngdam / besyden adiacent,
Out of Egipte / was to Thebës sent:
the* whichë* beest by record of scripture

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* pleynly. 3808. cause Bo. M. Ad_1. Ar. *has a pause-bar between* fyn *and* shal. 3810. parfourmed Bo. parformed Ad_1. 3811 thilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk M. 3813. For] *om.* L_1. wherso] whether so L_1. Lb. E_2. what so M. he] it Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. ment] mene Ad_1. Ad_2. I. or ille] evele Ro (: style). 3815. did hyr] *om.* Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. softe Bo. soft M. Ad_1. 3821. deuoir Bo. M. devour Ad_1. 3824. parturbyng Bo. Ad_1. perturbling M. pertourbing E_2. also Ar. G. S. L_2. Ro. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 3825. it] yit Ad_2. I. to] *om.* E_1. may] it may Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may E_2. L_2. me] *om.* Ad_2. I. E_2. L_2. may me not] may not me M. Di. Ad_1. Ba. E_1. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. Ad_1. stile Bo. M. Ad_1. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. Ro. besidyn L_2. besident E_2. by syen G. beside L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad_1. (*see Notes*).

The tiger is savage,
Is most' swift' / as of his nature, 3832
And of kynd' also most' sauage,
And most' cruel / whan he is in his rage,
And, as Clerkys makë mencioun,

with a lion's body, a greyhound's head, red eyes,
He of body / resembleth the lyoun, 3836
And lik a greyhound' / the mosel *and* the hed,
And of Eyen / as eny fyret' red,
Ek of his Skyn /, wryten as I fynde,

and spotted skin.
lich̃ a panter / conuersant' in ynde, 3840
with al maner hwys *and* colours;
And is ful oft' / disceyued with merours

[leaf 64, back]
By fraude of huntys / *and* fals apparence
Shewyd in glas / with-outen existence, 3844
whan his kyndles / arn be sleight' ytake*,
And he deceyuëd / may no rescus make.

This tiger at Thebes was tame,
And lik a lombe / was this Tygre tame,
Ageynys kynde /, myn autour writ' the same. 3848
¶ And this beest', mervaillous to se,
was sent' to* ymeyne *and* antigonè:
which̃ vnto hem / didë* gret' confort',
And Cowdë playe / *and* makë good* disport', 3852
lik a whelp / that is but' ȝong' of age;

never did any damage,
And to no wight didë* no damage,
No mor in soth / þan doth a litil hound;
And it' was worth many hundred pound 3856

and used to amuse Eteocles.
Vnto the kyng' /, for ay in his greuaunce

3832. of] to Ba. his] his oune Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3833. of] of his M. Di. E_1. also] *om.* M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. *and the rest.* 3837. greyhounde Bo. grehond M. grehound Ad_1. mosel M. Ad_1. musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. eien M. Ad_1. yen Bo. as eny] lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret L_2. ferete Ro. fyre Bo. *and all the rest* (*see Notes*). 3841. hewes Bo. Ad_1. hues M. 3845. arn Ar. E_1. L_2. aron Lb. ar Bo. *and the rest.* sleight Bo. M. Ad_1. sleightes E_2. take] y-take Bo. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. S. 3846. deceyued] destreined E_2. rescus Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. reskewe Ad_2. I. no rescus] no recours Lb. nat receute Ba. 3848. ayens Bo. Ad_1. 3850. to] *om.* Ar. G. (Lb.) P. L_2. Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede Ad_1. 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. E_2. gret Ar. Bo. *and the rest* (*cf.* 3851). 3854. did Ar. Bo. dide M. dede Ad_1. 3856. was] *om.* Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad_2. I. S. E_2. L_2. many a L_1. E_1. hondred M. hundreth Bo. hondert Ad_1. 3857. *in* Ar. *before* for, an *crossed through.*

Ther was no þing' / did hym mor plesau*n*ce,
That' for no tresour / it myght' not be bought'.
For whan that' he was pensif or in thought', 3860
It' putt hym out of his hevynesse.
And thilkë* tyme /, the story doth exp*r*esse,
That' Iocasta treted* for a pes,
This tamë Tygre / in party rekkëles, 3864 Now it runs out of the gates.
Out' at' the gates / in sight of many a man,
Into the felde / wildëly* out ran,
And Casuelly rennyng to *and* fro,
In and oute, as doth a tamë Roo; 3868
Grekys wenyng' that' wer ȝong' of age, The Greeks, thinking it wild,
That' this Tygre / haddë be sauage,
And Cruelly besettyng al the place
Round' aboutë / gan hy*m* to enchace 3872 hunt it and kill it.
Til he was ded / *and* slayën* in the feld. [leaf 65]
The slauhter of whom whan þat' they byheld,
The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,
They ronnë doune ful furious *and* wood, 3876 The Thebans
wenyng he had / be slayën* of despit'.
Takyng' her hors / with-outë mor respit',
Fully in p*ur*pos / with Grekys forto fighte,
The Tigres deth / tavengen ȝif they myghte. 3880
And out' they rood / with-outë gou*er*naylle, sally out
And ful proudly / Grekës gan assaylle,
And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne

3858. did] þat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght] may Ra. Ba. not] *om.* Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] *om.* Ra. that] *om.* M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted Ad_1. 3862. thilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. Ad_1. treded Ar. 3864. rekles Bo. M. Ad_1. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. Ro. gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildely Bo. M. Ad_1. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo. Ad_1. rynnyng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 3873. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. *and all.* ded and slayen] slayn and ded M. Di. 3874. slauhter] deth E_1. þat] *om.* M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 3876. ronne] rann Ba. E_2. renne Ad_2. I. ronne doune] began to wexe P. ful] *om.* Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] *om.* E_2. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. *and all.* of] in Lb. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. E_2. Grekys] the grekes M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M. Ad_1. to avengen Du. to vengen Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gan] gon M. Di. E_2. *om.* L_1. assayle] thei saile Ra.

and slay the

Fyl vpon hem / that han the tygre slayne, 3884
And cruelly qwitten hem her mede,

Greeks who kild the tiger.

That many Greke / in the grenë mede,
By the force / and the grete myght
Of her Foomen, lay slayën* in þis fight. 3888
The Tigres deth / so derë they aboughte,
So mortally the* Thebans* on hem wroughte
That al the host, in the feld liggyng,
was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyng. 3892

With them are Eteocles

And in this whil, of Rancour rekkëles,
Out of Thebës rood Ethiocles,

and King Tremor.

And with hym ek / the worthy kyng Tremour,
Of his hond a noble werreour, 3896
That madë Grekës to forsak her place,
And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace.
And myd the feld / as þei to-gyder mette
On hors-bak / with sperës sharpë* whette 3900

Many on both sides are slain.

Of verray hate / and of* envious pryde,
Ful many on was ded on outher syde.

[leaf 65, back]

¶ The whichë* thyng / whan Tideus espieth*,

¶ The manhod of Tydeus.

wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth, 3904
As he that was neuer a del afferd;
But ran on hem / and met hem in the berd,

Tideus drives the Thebans back to their city.

And Maugrè hem / in his crueltè,
he made hem fleen / hom to her Citè, 3908
hem pursuyng / of ful dedly hate,

3885. quitten Bo. Ad_1. quyt M. quyten I. Ad_2. gan quiten Ra. 3886. many Bo. M. many a Ad_1. 3887. grete Bo. Ad_1. grot M. 3888. slayen] slayn A. *and all, except* dede Ro. þis Ar. G. Lb. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. *om.* L_1. the Bo. *and the rest.* 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. 3891. Ar. *has* alle, *with* le *underdotted.* 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stoned M. Ad_1. 3893. whil] wise E_2. rekles Bo. M. Ad_1. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek] *om.* Lb. E_1. P. with hym ek] eke with hym L_1. kyng] *om.* L_1. Tremour] Treuour *or* Trenour Bo. 3896. honde *in* Ar., *with* e *underdotted.* hondis Lb. 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enchace Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad_1. sharpely E_2 whette] ywhette P (*but* ywh *written by later hand, on erasure*). 3901. and of] and Ar. Bo. *and all.* 3902. Ful] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3903. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad_1. espieth] espeth Ar. 3904. lyoun] a leon L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. P. E_2. L_2. to] on Ro. he] *om.* Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. E_1. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

That[t] many oñ / lay slayën* at the gate,
Gapyng[t] vprightys / with her woundys wyde;
That[t] vttrely / they durste not[t] abyde 3912
To-for the sweord[d] of this Tydeus.
he was on hem so passing[t] furius,
So many theban / he roof vnto the herte
That[t] whan Iocasta / the slauhtre gan aduerte, 3916 Jocasta begs Polyneices to recall the Greeks.
¶ Polymytës / she gan prey ful fayre
To makë Grekis / hom ageyn repayre,
And that[t] they wolden styntyn to assaylle
For thilkë* day / and cessen her bataylle. 3920
At[t] whoos requeste / pleynly and preyere,
And at[t] Reuerence / of his moder dere,
Polymytës, her herte to conforte, He does so.
Grekës madë / hom ageyn resorte 3924
And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.
And they of Thebës hasting[t] a gret[t] pas,
Ful trist[t] and hevy / ben entred into toun.
And for the Tygre, in conclusioun, 3928 This tiger-business begins the war.
As ȝe han herd / first[t] began this stryff,
That[t] many theban / that[t] day lost[t] his lyff
And recurlees / hath ȝolden vp the breth̄,
In thavengyng[t] / of the tygres deth̄. 3932
And al this while / duëly as she ought[t], [leaf 66]
þe quene Iocasta / humblely besought[t] Jocasta prays Adrastus

3910. slaien Ad_1. slayn Ar. *and all the rest.* at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad_1. at M. 3911. vprightys Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. I. E_1. Ro. vpright L_1. *and the rest.* 3913. To-for] Ther for E_1. S. this] *om.* Lb. Ad_2. I. worthy P. 3915. many M. Ad_1. many a Bo. theban] Thebans Lb. Ra. P. E_2. roof] rood Ad_2. I. vnto] to G. Lb. M. Di. E_1. P. E_2. 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan P. E_2. L_2. Ro. to pray she gan Lb. ful] right Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 3919. wolde G. Bo. Ad_1. wil M. wolden styntyn] stynten wolde Ad_2. I. 3920. þilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk Ar. M. that S. P. day] tyme Lb. P. E_2. cessen M. Ad_1. cesen Bo. ceassen E_2. cheson Lb. P. her] of M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3921. preyeire Ar. 3922. at Ar. M. atte Bo. Ad_1. at þe Lb. Di. P. 3924. hom] hem G. Bo. Du. I. he Ad_2. made hom] made he hom Lb. P. resorte] to resorte G. M. Ad_2. I. 3925. to] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. stynten] styntith Ad_2. styntyng I. 3926. hasting] enhasting M. Di. 3927. into toun Ar. G. L_2. Ro. þe toun Ad_1. Ad_2. I. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3929. herd] herd me Ad_1. Ad_2. I. began] gan Ad_1. Ad_2. I. this] the T_1. L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. 3930. That] But E_2. 3931. recurlees] reklesli Ra. Ba. S. ȝolden] yeuen E_2. 3932. In] Of E_2. thavengyng] the avengyng L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. P. L_2. Ro. 3934. humblely Ar. humbely L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. P. humbly Bo. *and the rest.*

Kyng' Adrastus / only of his grace,
Some menë way / wisly to purchace 3936

to make peace; To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyñ,
And the tretè / so prudently ordeyne,
On eiþer party / that' no blood be shad.

but he will And this Adrastus / avisè *and* riȝt' sad, 3940
For Grekis party / answer gaf anoñ

do it only on Tideus's terms. That' other endë / shortly gete* she noñ,
lich̃ as the lordis / fully ben avisyd,
Than Tydeus hath aforn devisyd. 3944

¶ And whan she saugh it' may non oþ*er* be,

Jocasta goes back to Thebes. She lievë tok / and hom to the Cytè
She is repeirëd /, hauyng' to hyr Guyde
Polymytës Rydyng' be her syde. 3948
And Tideus ladde Antigonè,
And of Archadye / prothonolopè,

King Prothonolope rides with Ismene, The worthy kyng', did his bysy peyne
To ben attendaun*t*' / vpon fair ymeyne, 3952
Whos hert' she hath / to her servisë luryd :
And he ageyn hath purtraied *and* fyguryd
Myd of his brest' /, which lightly may not passe,
Hooly the feturis / of her fresshly face. 3956
Hym thouht' she was so faire a creature ;
And though that' he durst' hym not' discure,
ȝit in his hert / as ferforth as he kan,

and in his heart pledges his troth to her. He hath avowed / to ben) her trwë man, 3960
vnwist to hir / pleynly *and* vnknowe

3935 *to* 4116 *lost in* I. 3936. wisly Ar. M. Ad_1. wisely Bo. Ra. onely Ad_2. 3938. trete] tretye Du. tretise L_1. so] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. 3939. *in* Ar. *between* On *and* eiþer, *is an underdotted* A. 3940. this] thus Ra. P. E_2. avise Ar. G. Avised Lb. P. E_2. Ro. full wyse L_2. wise Bo. *and the rest* (wis Ad_1. Ra.). 3941. anon] he none Du. 3942. gete Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. L_2. getys Ar. G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. E_2. Ro. 3943. fully] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. 3944 *is omitted in* Ba. 3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. L_2. Ro. As Lb. P. þat Bo. *and the rest.* hath aforn] aforne hath G. Ro. 3953. to] in P. servise] hert S. 3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. E_2. L_2. Ro. þat Bo. *and the rest.* lightly may] likly many G. 3956. of her] and the P. her] his L_1. fresshly] fressh L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. E_2. L_2. Ro. dorst not him Bo. *and the rest, except* P. ; *in* P. 3958 *is erased, and on the erasure a later hand has written with paler ink:* So plesaunt and so comely of fayture. 3959. ȝit] And yit Ad_2. That P. 3960. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad_1.

How he was markëd with Cupidës bowe,
with his Arwë / sodeynly werreyed. [leaf 66, back]
And to the ȝatë / the ladyes conueyed 3964 Jocasta and her daughters enter Thebes.
Ben entred In / for it drow* to eve,
Grekys of hem taking tho her leve; The Greeks take leave.
Thogh som̃e of hem wer sory to departe,
ȝit of wisdam / they durste not iuparte 3968
Vnder a conduit / to entren into toun,
lest it turned to her confusion.
Thouh̃ somë bookës / the contrarye seyn̄:
But myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyn̄, 3972 My author is clear,
And affermeth / in his opynyoun,
That Tydeus / of hegh discrecioun, that Tideus
Of wilfulnessë / nor of no folye,
Ne wold as tho put in Iuparti̇e 3976 would not risk lives by entering Thebes.
Nowther hym-silf / nor non̄ of his ferys.
And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,
Angelik / of look / and contenance,
Lich̃ as it is / put in remembrance, 3980
At her entryng from Grekys into toun,
Polymytës / of gret affecciou*n*, Polyneices begs Jocasta
The quen bysouhte / thilkë* nyght not fyne
For tasseyë ȝif she myght enclyne 3984 to try and make Eteocles keep his word.
Ethiocles, of conscience and ryght,

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. L_2. drough Ad_1. G. drewe E_1. E_2. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewe night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewe to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho takyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han L_1. taking tho her leve] ther leve toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit Ad_1. conduct L_1. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. entere Ro. entyr L_2. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun L_2. vnto the toun S. in-to þe toun Bo. *and the rest.* 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleynly Lb. S. P. playne L_1. E_2. 3973 *and* 3974 *omitted in* Du. 3975 *and* 3976 *transposed in* Du. 3975. wilfulnesse] wofullnes L_1. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. Ad_1. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] *om.* Ad_2. E_1. heuenly] hevy S. 3981. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. L_2. Ro. into þe toun Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. E_1. P. E_2. vnto þe town S. 3982 *in* Ad_1. *and* Ad_2. *begins with* fro Grekes, *which is left out of* 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouȝte Di. 3983. bysouhte] besought þat E_2. *om.* Di. þilke Bo. Ad_1. this Ar. that M. Di. S. *om.* P. nyght] *om.* Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. þat she ne fyne Di. nat feine Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. 3984. tasseye Ar. to assay Bo. E_1. to assaie M. Ad_1. tassaie E_2.

To kepë couenau*nt*' / as he hath behight'
Ful ȝore agon / with the surplusage,
List' the contrarie* / tournë to damage, 3988
First' of hym-silf / and many an o*þer* mo.

The Greeks go back to their tents.

And thus fro Thebës / grekys ben ago
To her Tentys / and rest' hem al that nyght'.
And Lucyna / the monë shon ful bright' 3992

[leaf 67]

with-Innë Thebës / on the chief dongou*n*,

Iocasta tells Eteocles that

whan Iocasta made relaciou*n*
Vnto the kyng' / and told' hy*m* al the Guyse,

they despise his offer,

How that' Grekys vttrely despyse 3996
his profre made be fals collusiou*n* ;
Only excepte / the conuenciou*n*,
Of old engrocyd by gret' p*ur*vyance,

and hold to his old agreement.

which is enrollyd / *and* put' in remembrance, 4000
Vpon which they fynaly wil reste :

She advises him to keep it.

hym cou*n*saillinge /, hir thouht*e* for the beste,
To conforme hym / to that' he was bounde,
lyst' in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde. 4004

But he is

But' al hir cou*n*sayl / he set' it at no prys,
he dempt' hym-silf / so prudent' *and* so wys ;
For he was wilful / and he was indurat',
And in his hert / of malyce obstynat', 4008

resolvd not to.

And outtrely / avisëd in his þouht',
with-Innë Thebes / his brother get right' nouht'.

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad_1. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. E_1. S. P. L_2. Ro. contrayre Ar. E_2. tourne] come E_2. 3989 *to* 4340 *gap in* Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on E_1. an] *om.* Ba. E_1. mo] Man P (: agoo). many an oþer mo] many mo M. Di. 3990. thus] *om.* L_1. grekys Ar. L_1. L_2. þe grekes Bo. *and the rest.* ben ago] be go Ad_1. Ad_2. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] *om.* Ra. that] þe L_1. Di. Ra. Ba. E_1. 3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E_1. 3997. his] A L_1. collusioun] conclusion L_1. 3999. engroced Bo. engrosed M. Ad_1. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. E_2. L_2. fynaly þei wil Bo. *and the rest* (wold Ad_2.), *except* þei will fynally G. 4002. counsaillinge Ar. M. counceilling Ad_1. conselyng Bo. þought Bo. M. þouȝte Ad_1. 4003. conforme] confourme T_1. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. confyrme S. hym] *om.* Ba. 4004. lyst Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad_1. the] *om.* Du. 4005. it] Ar. G. T_1. Lb. Ra. E_2. L_2. *om.* Bo. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. E_1. S. P. at no prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thouht Ra. Ba. 4007. and he was] and Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vtterly Bo. M. Ad_1. 4010. with-in Bo. M. Ad_1.

And in his Errour / þus I lete* him* dwelle.
And of Grekis / forth I wil ȝou telle, 4012
which al that' nyght' kepte hem-siluë cloos.
And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos, Next morning
They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make, the Greeks take the field.
And of assent' / han the felde I-take, 4016
With the Thebans / that' day, out' of doute,
Forto fighten / ȝif they yssen oute.
¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,
In the feld' / his wardys / gan devise, 4020
As he that' was / of aH deceytës war.
And richëly I-armyd* / in his char
Amphiorax cam with his meynè, Amphiorax comes out in
Ful renomyd of antiquitè, 4024 [leaf 67, back]
And wel expert' / be-causë he was old. his chariot,
And whil that' Grekys, as I haue ȝou told,
wer bysiest' her wardys to ordeyne,
Myd of the feld / bifyl a cas sodeyne, 4028
Ful vnhappy / lothsom, *and* odyble ; ¶ How Amphiorax fil doune into hell.
For liche a thing' / þat' wer invisible,
This oldë* bisshop / with char *and* hors certeyn
Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne. 4032 but the earth opens ;
Only of fate / which no man can repelle,
þe erth̄ opnede / *and* he fille doun* to helle, he falls into Hell ;
with aH his folk / þat' vpon hym abood.
And sodeynly / the grounde on which he stood 4036 and the earth closes.
Closyd ageyn / and to-gydre shette,

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. Ad_1. lote Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar. 4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. E_2. I] *om.* Bo. ȝou] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte M. kept Bo. Ad_1. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. Ad_1. 4014. Tytan] tiban Lb. þey L_1. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros L_1. Ba. L_2. 4016. of] of oon L_2. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. E_1. S. P. E_2. L_2. take Du. M. Ra. · 4018. yssen Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. issue Ba. E_1. E_2. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in his] him in Bo. char] chaire E_2. cheare S. 4024. Ful] Fuli richelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renomed M. Ad_1. renonmed E_2. of] of old Ra. Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befel Bo. M. ther fel Ad_1. Ad_2. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. Ad_1. old Ar. M. 4034. opnede Ar. opned M. Ad_1. openyd Bo. openeth E_1. fille] went P. L_2. doun] *om.* Ar. G. L_2. 4036. on which he stood Ar. L_2. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on rode E_2. þat he on stode Bo. *and the rest* (vpon L_1. Ad_2).

þat neuer after Grekis with hym mette.

The Devil paid him his wages,

And thus the devel / for his old outrages,
lich his decert, paiëd hym his wages. 4040
For he ful lowe / is discendid doun
Into the dirk *and* blakë* Regyoun
wher that Pluto* / is crownyd *and* ystallyd
with his quene / proserpina I-callyd. 4044
with whom this bisshop / haþ made his* mansioun
Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.

for his idolatry,

¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie,
Of Rytys old / and of* fals mawmetrye. 4048

[leaf 68]

lo! what auayllen Incantaciouns
Of exorsismës / *and* coniurisouns;

necromancy and astronomy.

what stood hym stede his Nigromancye,
Calculacioun / or astronomye; 4052
what vayllëd hym / the heuenly manciouns,
Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns?
The ende / is nat / bot sorowe and meschaunce,
Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce 4056
In swichë* werkës supersticious,
Or trist on hem / : he is vngracious.

Amphiorax's sinking into Hell

Record I takë, shortly forto telle,
Of this bysshop / sonken doun to helle, 4060
whos wooful ende / about in euery cost
Swich a Rumour / hath makëd in the host

4038. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. 4040. paied Ar. Bo. Lb. paid Ad_1. quyt M. Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. Ad_1. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad_1. 4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as T_1. Di. Pluto T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. Plito G. L_1. Plato Bo. Du. L_2. ystallyd] stalled T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. Ad_1. 4048. and of] and Ar. Lb. P. E_2. L_2. of Ad_2. mawmetrye] mawmatrie Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050. and] and of Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. S. coniurisouns] coniuracions S. congurasons L_2. 4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ra. E_1. S. L_2. stode in stede Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. P. E_2. stode hym in stede Du. L_1. Ba. Nigromancye] nygramancye Bo. Ba. E_1. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed Ad_1. 4054. or] or the Ra. Ba. and T_1. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noght Ad_1. 4056. outtre G. vttre Bo. vtter M. Ad_1. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. suche Bo. M. swich Ar. such Ad_1. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. Ad_1. treste Lb. on] of L_2. 4061. about] don Lb. doun C. done P (*altered to* down *by later hand, but* done *perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath maked] maked hath M. Di. hath maad T_1. Lb. Ba. E_1. S. C. E_2.

That' the noys / of this vnkouth thyng'
Is yronne / and comë to the kyng', 4064
how this vengeau*n*ee / is vnwarly falle.
And he anoñ / made a trumpet calle
Alle his puple / out' of the felk' ageyñ;
And eu*er*ychon / assembled on a pleyñ 4068
To-fore the kyng' / and also rounde aboute.
Euery man / of his lyf in doute,
Ful pitously / gan to frowne *and* loure,
list' that' the grounde hem alle wil deuoure 4072
And Swalowen hem / in his dirkë* kave;
And they ne can / no recur hem to save.
For nouther force / nor manhode may availle
In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle. 4076
For he that' was wisest' / *and* koudë most'
To serche and sekë / thorgh-out' al the host',
Amphiorax / whan that' he lest' wende,
To helle is sonken / and coude hy*m* not' diffende, 4080
(To hym the tyme vnknowen *and* vnwist')
In whom whilom was al þe Grekis trist',
her hoolë* confort' / *and* her affiau*n*ce.
But alⱧ attonys / for this sodeyn chau*n*ce 4084
And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire,

makes all the Greeks fear for their own lives.

As their wisest man

has gone to Hell so suddenly,

[leaf 68, back

the others despair,

4063. vncouth Bo. Ad_1. vncouthe M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne T_1. C. yronne and] *om.* S. come] ycome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. E_1. to] vnto Lb. S. C. E_2.; *in* Ar. thekyng, *but the words separated by a vertical stroke.* 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly E_1. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. L_1. E_1. in T_1. L_2. vpon Lb. *and the rest.* a] *om.* P. 4070. Euery] Eueryche Lb. C. P. E_2. in] stoode in Ba. tho stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. E_2. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad_1. that] *om.* Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. *om.* Ad_1. wil] wold M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. E_2. 4073. swalowen Bo. swoluen M. Ad_1. swelwen E_2. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to Ad_2. C. derke Bo. Ad_1. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] *om.* Ba. can] konne M. Di. C. E_2. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors L_1. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. L_2. hem may Bo. T_1. Du. may hem L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. E_1. S. doeth E_2. 4079. whan that Ar. G. L_2. whan (*om.* that) Bo. *and the rest.* he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can Ad_1. Ad_2. E_1. not] *om.* Du. 4081. vnknowen Ar. G. M. Ad_1. vnknowe Bo. 4082. al] *om.* Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. Ad_1. M. affiaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. *om.* Du. Ad_2. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonne M. Di. hem] *om.* Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. E_2. L_2. *om.* P. al Bo. *and the rest.* *in* Ra. Ba. *the second half of* 4085 *reads:* seide in wordes fair.

and want to go home.

Hom to Grecë / that they wil repeyre.
This was the p*ur*poos / of hem eu*er*ichoñ.
And on the wallys / of Thebës lay her foñ, 4088
Reioysing' hem / of this vnhappy eure,
wenyng therby / gretly to recure.
And on her tourës* / as they loken oute,

The Thebans chaff the Greeks,

They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute, 4092
And, of despit' / *and* gret enmytè,
Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contrè,
Sith they han lost' / her confort' *and* socour*,
her false* p*r*ophete / *and* her dyvynour: 4096
wherthorgh / her partie / gretly is apeyryd.
And in this wisë / Grekys disespeyryd,

who think that witchcraft works against them.

Demptë pleynly / be tokens evidente,
This cas was falle / by som̄ enchau*n*tëment', 4100
By wichëcraft* / or by* fals sorcerye,
Ageynës* which may be no remedye,
Tristy diffencë / helpë*, nor socour.

Adrastus summons his Council

And whan Adrastus herde* this clamour, 4104
he bysy was ageyn this p*er*turbau*n*ce
To provyde / some maner chevysau*n*ce.
And to hym calleth / such cou*n*sayl as he wiste,

to devise

For lyf or deth / that' he myght*e* tryste, 4108
Requeryng' hem / but' in wordys fewe,
In this meschief / her mociou*n* to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ra. Ba. 4089. Reioysing] Reioisshinge Di. eure] eur Lb. M. Ra. vre L_1. Ad_2. P. E_2. vr L_2. cure Ba. owre S. 4090. wenyng] Sownyng E_2. gretly] *om.* Ad_2. recure] to haue recure M. Di. 4091. toures Bo. M. Ad_1. tours Ar. 4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. L_1. gan] gon T_1. Lb. M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute Ad_1. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. C. E_2. L_2. 4093. despit and gret] gret dispit and Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. S. gret despit and of Ra. enmyte Ar. Ad_1. ennemyte Bo. enemyte M. envite L_1. L_2. 4094 *to* 4158 *lost in* Ad_2. 4095. lost] *om.* Ba. socour Du. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. Ba. C. P. E_2. L_2. her socour Ar. G. Bo. T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ra. E_1. S. 4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. 4098. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E_2. disespeyred] dispeired Ad_1. S. E_2. 4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes Ad_1. 4101. wicchecraft M. Ad_1. wichcraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and E_2. by] *om.* Ar. Bo. T_1. Du. Ra. Ba. S. L_2. fals] *om.* Lb. S. C. P. E_2. *in* Ar. *before* wichcraft *is* wh, *underdotted.* 4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. may be] be may Ba. 4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. Ad_1. 4104. herde Bo. Ad_1. herd Ar. M. 4105. this] the Ad_1. 4106. chevysaunce Ad_1. chevisshaunce Bo. 4107. such counsayl] *om.* C. he] *om.* Lb. P. him Ad_1. wiste] list Ad_1. 4108. myght Bo. M. Ad_1. 4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisëment'
What' to Grekys / was most' expedient', 4112 the best remedy for this trouble.
To remedyen /, *and* makë* no delay, [leaf 69]
The vncouth noyse / and the gret' affray
That' Grekys made / with clamour inportune,
And newe / and newe / eu*e*re in oñ contune. 4116
¶ And they that' wern / most' manly *and* most' wise, They say it would be cowardice to give up their enterprise;
Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse,
The hegh emprise / that' they han vndirtake
For dred of deth / so sodeynly forsake. 4120
It' wer to hem / a p*er*petuel shame
And outre hyndryng' / vnto grekys name;
And better it' wer / to eu*e*ry werreyour soldiers had better die
Manly to deye / with worship and honour, 4124
Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure. than live as cowards.
For onys shamyd / hard is to recure
his name ageyn / of what estat' he be.
And sith Grekes / of old antiquytè, 4128 Adrastus's Council say that as Greeks of old were so famd
As of knyghthode /, who so list' tak hed,
Ben so famous / and so renomëd,
ȝif now of newe / the shyning' of her Fame
Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame, 4132
It' were a thyng' vncouth forto here,

4112. was Ar. G. L_2. were Bo. *and the rest.* most] more Ba. 4113. make Bo. M. Ad_1. mak Ar.; Ar. *has* delaye *with the final* e *underdotted.* 4114. vncouth Bo. Ad_1. vncouthe M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. inportune Bo. Ad_1. importune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. *and the rest, except* now and S. euere in on] neuer in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. *first* most] more Ba.; *before* most *is an underdotted* w *in* Ar. *second* most] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. I. Ba. S. C. P. E_2. 4118. wer] was Ad_1. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E_2. L_2. a grete cowardise Bo. *and the rest.* 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E_2. L_2. The emprise Bo. *and the rest.* that] *om.* P. 4119 *and* 4120 *are transposed in* I. 4120. so] *om.* Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. E_2. 4122. And] An L_1. at Bo. Du. T_1. outre Ar. G. vtter L_1. Lb. C. P. L_2. our Bo. Du. T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. after E_2. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] to þe Lb. C. P. E_2. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. *om.* Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure Ad_1. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that E_2. Grekes] þe Grekes Du. old] so old Ad_1. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. Ad_1. tak Ar. 4130. renomed Ar. Bo. renomede M. Ad_1. (*in* P. *a later hand has altered* renomed *to* renomyd, *but the original spelling is perfectly legible*). renomed] worthi of deede E_2. 4132. eny spotte of blame] spot of ony shame M. Di.

Of whoes renoun / the bemës ȝit ben clere
Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,
And ben not ȝit / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136
By no report / nouther on se ne londe
thyng to forsakë / that they tok on honde.
" And by example / of our progenitours,
as conquerors, þat whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140
To-forn that we into Grecë wende,
Of thyng bygon / lat vs make an ende,
[leaf 69, back] And parte nat / nor Seuere from this toun
they now will not leave Thebes Til it be brouht to destruccioun, 4144
wallys / tourrës / Crestyd *and* batailled
And for werrë strongly apparaylled,
Be first doune betë / that no thyng be seyn,
till it's laid low, But al to-gyder / with the erthë* pleyn 4148
Be lowë* leyde / or that we resorte:
so that folk may say "what they began, they achievd." That afterward / men may of vs reporte,
That we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd
Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd." 4152
This was the counsaylle / shortly, *and* thavis
To this, all the Grecks agree. Of the Grekys that manly wern *and* wys,
That neuere aforn wer markyd with no blame,
And specialy / swich as dredë* Shame, 4156
And fully caste / what fortune euer tyde,
On her p*ur*poos / to the ende abyde,
That on no part / her honure not apalle.

4136. ȝit] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket Ad_1. dirket Du. diffased Bo. defaced M. Ad_1. to faced Lb. 4137. nouther] *om.* M. Di. on se] in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. E_1. nor L_1. Ad_1. I. Ra. S. C. E_2. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. Ad_1. 4142. begon M. begonne Bo. bygonne Ad_1. 4143. parte nat] nat departe Ad_1. I. 4144. to] vnto Bo. T_1. Du. M. Di. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. S. into L_1. 4145. Crestyd] crestes Lb. crestes P. and crestes E_2. and batailled] Enbatayled P. E_2. 4146 *omitted in* Ba. 4147. that] and Ad_1. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. Ad_1. erth Ar. 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. Ad_1. 4149 *omitted in* G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely Du. 4154. the] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E_2. no] *om.* Ad_1. I. E_2. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. drede Ad_1. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du. 4159. part M. Ad_1. parte Bo. her] *om.* Lb. not] ne L_1. doith P. apalle Ar. appalle Bo. Ad_1. enpalle Lb. P. her honure not apalle] to the e M (*here* M. *stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line*). what so euere falle Di.

And to this cou*n*saille / Grekys, oñ *and* alle, 4160
Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,
In sted of hym / that was so latë ded,
Amphiorax / buryed / depe in helle,
That koudë whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164
Of thynggës hid / how it shal falle, aforñ :
In stede of whom / now they han hym lorñ,
They casten hem / wisly to purchace
Some prudent man / to occupye his place, 4168
That in swich thyng / myght hem most availle
Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,
By craft of sorte / or of profecye,
ȝif eny swich they couden out espye. 4172

¶ How Grekes chosen hem / a new dyvynour in stede of Amphiorax.

And among al /, her p*ur*poos to atteyñe,
As I fyndë / they han chosyn tweyne,
Most renomed / of hem eu*er*ychoñ.
And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ, 4176
And Terdymus / ek the tother highte.
And for he hadde most fauo*ur* in her sighte,
This Terdymus / was chosen and p*re*ferryd.
And in* her choys / Grekys han not erryd ; 4180
For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise
Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,
And was disciple / vndyr his doct*r*ine.
And of entent / that he shal termyne 4184
Vnto Grekys / thyngës that shal falle,
*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

[leaf 70]

Of the two candidates proposed, Melanippus and Terdimus, the latter, who was Amphiorax's pupil, is chosen by the Greeks in his place.

Terdimus is made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. E_1. mor] *om.* Lb. P. happy] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. for mor happy sped] after beste redde E_2. 4164. koude whilom to the Grekys] whilom to Grekes coude Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 4165. shal falle aforn] sholde be beforn Ad_2. I. 4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170. mystery M. mysterie Bo. Ad_1. 4172. espye Bo. Ad_1. aspye M. 4176. Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. Ad_1. Menelappus P. þat oon Bo. M. Ad_1. one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C. P. E_2. Terdinus Ad_2. Tardynyus E_1. þat othre Bo. M. Ad_1. 4179. was chosen] chose was Ad_1. Ad_2. I. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. E_1. choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] this Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 4184. termyne] determyne P. 4184. *om. in* G. 4186. As Lb. C. P. E_2. And as Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a] *om.* E_1. S. mytred M. Ad_1. myterd Bo.

They* don for him* / in many vncouth wyse
In the temple / to goddys sac*ri*fise; 4188
And thus confermed* / *and* stallyd in his Se,
A fewë dayës / stood / in his degrè,
After his mayster / with ful gret' hono*ur*,
Of Grekys chosë / to be success*our*. 4192

The Thebans suffer; And al this tyme /, in story as is told,
Ful gret' meschief / of hungre, thrust', *and* cold';
And of Thebans / as they issen oute,

some are slain. lay many oñ / slayën* in the route 4196
On outher part' /, of fortune as they mette:
her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpë whette.
¶ And Tydeus among hem of the tou*n*

Tideus Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyou*n* 4200
So cruelly, wher so that' he rood,
That Theban noñ / aforn his face abood.

[leaf 70, back] He made of hem, thorgh his highñ renowñ,

slays many Thebans, So gret' slaughter / and occisiou*n** 4204
That' as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde,
And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde.
He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght'
That' wher he went' / he putte hem to the flight', 4208

and drives others back into the city. And maugrè hem, in his crueltè
He droff hem hom / into her Citè,
hem purswyng' / proudly to the gate:

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E_2. Don þei for him Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Don for him Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba (fro). E_1. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L_2. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad_1. I. vneouthe M. sondry Ad_2. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do Ad_2. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. confermed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E_2. stallyd] stabled E_2. 4190. A fewe] And few L_1. by fele Bo. T_1. Du. And fele Ad_1. Ra. Ba. And fell E_1. S. And many Ad_2. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad_1. 4194. thrust Ar. thurst Bo. thorst M. þirst Ad_1. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outher Ar. either Bo. M. Ad_1. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad_1. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad_2. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad_1. Ad_2. I. where so euer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad_2. I. S. E_2. occasioun Ar. Bo. *and the rest* (*in* P. *altered to* occisioun *by a later hand*); *in* T_1. occasioun *is underlined, and* occisioun *written in the right margin by a later hand; cf.* 3603. 4205. fro] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. 4207. so] *om.* Ad_2. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad_1. 4208. the] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T_2. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad_1. droue E_2. 4211. hem] And Bo.

That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
That they hem caste / by sleyht or some engyñ,
To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyñ ;
And leyde awayt / for hym day *and* nyght.
But O. allas ! / this noble manly knyght, 4216 But one day
Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace, ¶ How pitously Tydeus was slayn with a quarell.
And mortally / made hem lese her place
And sued hem / almost to the tou*n*,
That causë was of his destruccio*un*. 4220
For on, allas ! / that on the wallys stood,
which al that day / vpon hym abood, a Theban crossbow-man
With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake,
Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224
So cruelly, makynge non arest
Tyl it was passyd bothë* bak *and* brest. shot and kild him.
Wherthorgh, allas ! / ther was non o*þer* red
Nor lechë-craft* / but* that he mot be ded, 4228
Ther may therof be makëd non delayes.
And ȝit was he / holdyn / in his dayes Tho' he was the best of the Greeks,
The best*e* knyght / and most manly man,
As myn Autour / wel rehercë kan. 4232
But for al that was ther no dyffence [leaf 71]
Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence. he couldn't withstand Death.
And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded,
he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed 4236
Of hym that gaf / his last*e* fatal wounde :
And he was callyd /, lik as it is founde,
Menolippus /, I can non other telle.

4213. sleyht] sum sleight S. crafte L_1. or some] or by some Bo. T_1. or S. of L_1. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring Ad_1. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du. to] vnto Ba. E_2. 4216. But] That Ad_2. I. ; *the low point after* O *is in* Ar. O] *om.* Lb. Ad_2. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 4226. bothe Bo. Ad_1. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_2. leche-craft Bo. M. lech-craft Ar. Ad_1. but that he L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L_2. but he C. T_2. that he Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E_1. S. E_2. that he ne T_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. mot] must Ra. Ba. S. P. 4229. maked Ar. Lb. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. made Bo. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_2. Ba. E_1. S. P. maad T_1. Ad_1. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad_1. Therof may be maade Ad_2. I. 4230. he] *om.* T_2. ȝit was he] yet he was Lb. P. E_2. 4231. best Bo. M. Ad_1. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L_1. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste Ad_1. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad_1. S. is] was Bo. (*in* L_2. is *written above* was, *which is crossed out*).

¶ But thilkë* day / Thebans wex so felle 4240

¶ He that slogh Tydeus was callyd Menolippus.

Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytè
The manly kyng Parthanolopè

King Parthonolope was also skain,

Islayën* was / euene afor the gatys;
And ther also, Armyd bright in platys, 4244

and Ypomedon.

The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun,
The samë day /, as mad is mencioun,
On hors-bak / manly as he faught,
At the briggë / euene vpon the draught, 4248
Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd.

Fortune frownd on the Greeks.

And thus fortunë / hath on Grekys frownyd
On euery sydë / thilk vnhappy day.
But al the maner / tellen I ne may 4252
Of her fightyng / nor her slaughter in soth,
Mor to declarë / than myn Autour doth.
But thilkë* day / I fynde / as ȝe may sen,
whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen 4256
And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe,
his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe,

Eteocles

¶ The Theban kyng / felle Ethyocles,
Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes, 4260
The slauhter of Grekys / whan that he beheld,

rides forth

Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld,

[leaf 71, back]

Ful desirous / in that sodeyn hete

to fight Polyneices,

Polymytës / at good leyser to mete, 4264

4240. thilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad_1. 4241. her] the Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. T_2. P. E_2. slayn T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. C. L_2. 4244. ther also] also þere Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad_1. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. bregge Ad_2. brugge L_2. bridge E_2. At the brigge euene] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] *om.* Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L_1. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad_1. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that T_2. passyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. Lb. C. E_2. L_2. was] *om.* P. merydyen] the meridien Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E_2. hym] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad_1. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] vnhappes E_1. *In* Du. *the second half of* 4260 (and causer of vnpes) *and the first two words of* 4261 (The slauhter) *are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line.* 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] *om.* M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. þe felde Bo. *and all the rest.* 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. Ad_1. sodeyne Di.

Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.
For in this world / he hatede no man so;
he sat so nygh / emprented in his herte.
whoos comyng out / his brother gan aduerte 4268
Vpon his stede / in the opposit, who is ready to meet him.
And hadde ageynward / also gret delyt
To meten hym / ȝif fortune assente.
Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272 Eteocles and Polyneices attack one another.
with haate Cankered / of vnkyndë blood.
And lik two Tygres / in her ragë wood,
with speerys sharpë / groundë for the nonys,
So as they ranne / and mettë both attonys, 4276
Polymytës / thorgh platys, mayle, *and* sheeld ¶ How euerich of the Theban bretheren slogh other to-forn þe Cyte.
Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feld.
But whan he sauh / the stremys of his blood Polyneices runs Eteocles thru,
Raylle about / in maner of a flood, 4280
Al sodeynly / of compassioun,
From his coursere / he alighte doun, and then dismounts
And brotherly, with a pitous face,
To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace*, 4284
And from his wounde / of newe affeccioun, to pull his spear out of his brother.
Ful bysy was / to pulle out* the trunchoun,

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo. 4267. emprented Bo. M. enprented Ad_1. enprintid Di. *In* G. *the second half of* 4267 *and the first half of* 4268 *are omitted:* He sat so nygh out his brother gan aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad_1. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] *om.* Bo. 4271. Ar. *has* tometen, *with a vertical stroke between the two words.* assente] will assente E_2. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad_1. 4273. with] Whiche T_2. E_2. Whiche of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad_1. *and the rest.* cankred Bo. M. Ad_1. Cankered] was cancred E_2. *om.* P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharp M. Ad_1. grounde Bo. gronnd M. Ad_1. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe] sharpe sperys Ba. T_2. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T_2. rood Ad_2. I. and] *om.* Ra. Ba. and ne T_2. mette Bo. M. Ad_1. mete Lb. mette both] boþe mette Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ba. C. T_2. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G. Bo. Rof M. Ad_1. thorgh-out] thoroh Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. T_2. smette Ar. G. Di. smete Bo. Du. bar Ad_1. Ad_2. I. smote T_1. *and the rest.* hym] *om.* Ra. Ba. into] in T_2. feld Ar. G. C. þe feld Bo. *and the rest.* 4280. raile Bo. M. Ad_1. of] as Ad_2. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra (And *written above* Al, *which is crossed out*). sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meeued of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M. Ad_1. coursour Bo. coursar L_2. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. L_2. doun Ar. L_1. E_1. C. a-doun Bo. G. *and the rest.* 4284. unbrace T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. E_1. S. C. E_2. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. enbrace G. L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad_2. I. T_2. P. L_2. 4286. out] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. L_2.

Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.

On which Eteocles

But' O / allas! whil he lay alofte, 4288

Ful yrously / Ethiocles the felle,

Of al this sorowe / verraye sours *and* welle,

stabs Polyneices to the heart;

with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,

his brother smoot' vnwarly to the herte: 4292

[leaf 72]

which al her lyf / haddë be so wrothe.

so both die.

And thus the Thebans / were yslawë* bothe

At' the entrè / euene aforn the toun.

But' Grekys / tho / ben availled doun 4296

Out' of the feld' / the worthy knyghtys alle.

And in Thebës / loud* / as eny shalle,

The Thebans mourn their king's death.

The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.

And to the gatys / armyd foot *and* hed, 4300

Out' of the toun / cam many proud Theban.

And somē of hem / vpon the wallys ran

And gan to shoute / that' pitè was to here.

And they with-out' / of her lyf in were, 4304

with-oute confort' // or consolacioun,

Disespeyrëd / ronne* hom to the toun

And Grekys folowen after at' the bak,

That' many on / that' day / goth to wrak. 4308

4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb. M. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] *om.* Ad_2. I. one E_2. alofte] on loft Ra. Ba. P. 4289 *and* 4290 *omitted in* Ad_2. *and* I.; *in* Ad_1. *these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column.* 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad_1. smarte E_2. 4292. smoot] roff Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. vnwarly] vnwardly E_1. hert Bo. M. Ad_1. harte E_2. 4293. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 4294 *omitted in* Ba. 4294. Ar. *has a bar also between* the *and* Thebans. the] these P. *om.* Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T_1. yslawe Bo. E_2. G. yslowe Ar. slawe T_1 (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. C. yslayn T_2 (y. were). L_2. slayn L_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. availed Bo. avaled M. Ad_1. 4298. And] *om.* E_2. in] in-to Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. Ba. loude T_1. M. Di. C. T_2. P. lowde Ad_2. I. L_2. londe E_1. lond Ba. S. lande Bo. Lb. E_2. land Ar. G. L_1. Ad_1. *om.* Ra. as eny] as in eny L_1. as euere it Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing E_2. shalle] shralle T_2. shall fall Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytee E_1. whan] þat L_1. 4303. gan] gon M. Di. C. 4304. *omitted in* Ra. 4304. wiþ-oute Bo. M. lyf in *altered in* P. *by a later hand to* lyfes. in were] in weer Ad_2. in wyre Lb. in werre L_1. E_2. in where Ad_1. E_1. T_2. in fer L_2. 4306. Disespeyred] Dispeired L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_2. Ra. Ba. C. P. E_2. L_2. Dessapeyryd S. Disepeired T_2. ronne Bo. T_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ra. E_1. C. T_2. E_2. runne L_1. ran Lb. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. P. L_2. room Ar. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] *om.* Bo. T_2. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad_1. at E_2. L_2. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudely hem assaylle
Ful many Grek* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle — Many Greeks were shot.
was shette thorgh-out', pressyng at' the wallys,
And betyn of / with grete roundë ballys, 4312
That' her lay on ·/ and another ȝonder.
And the noysë, hydouser* than thonder, — The noise of the guns was hideous.
Of gonnë-shot' and of* Arblastys ek,
So loude out'-ronge / that' many worthy grek 4316
Ther lost' his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.
And at' the gatys /, shortly forto telle, — At the gates
As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytè,
They of Thebës / in her Cruelte 4320 — the Thebans fight the Greeks
with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood,
And mortally / as they ageyn hem* stood, — [leaf 72, back]
Men myghte sen / sperys Shyu*ere* a-sonder,
That' to byhold / it was a verray wonder 4324
how they foyne / with daggers *and* with swerdys, — with dagger, sword
Thorgh the vyser / amyng'* at' the berdys,
Percyng' also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,
Rent' out' peces / of ther aventaylles, 4328
That nouht' availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T_2. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad_2. I. Ba. C. T_2. P. E_2. *second* thorgh] *om.* L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. E_2. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di. P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T_1. Lb. E_1. C. T_2. E_2. shot L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. P. L_2. shoten Ra. Ba. þorugh-oute Bo. M. þorhout Ad_1. ; *in* Ar. (*also in* Bo.) *there is a pause-bar dividing* thorgh *and* out. thorgh-out] thoruh Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad_1. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. Ad_1. gret M. rounde Bo. round Ad_1. M. 4313. her] ther Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. 4314. hydowser L_2. hydousher Ar. G. more hidous Bo. *and the rest.* thonder] þe thonder Bo. G. T_1. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L_1. Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. Arblastres Lb. Arowblasters L_1. arowblastes C. 4319. As] Atte Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. E_1. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E_1. T_2. E_2. to entren Ar. Bo. Ad_1. to entre M. to entyrn L_2. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba (into). 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. T_2. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad_1. 4323. mȝte Ad_1. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was] were L_1. a] *om.* G. Bo. L_1. Ad_2. I. verray] grete T_2. 4325. foyne Ar. M. Ad_1. fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. feyne E_1. fyn S. *second* with] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. L_2. 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. Ad_1. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Ad_1. Ra. amyng M. aymeng C. awmynge Di. E_2. armyng T_2. aryvinge Lb. hauing L_1. Ad_2. Ba. E_1. S. hangyng I. L_2. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad_1. at E_1. E_2. L_2. at] *om.* Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis L_2. entailes Ad_2. I. 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad_1. gesseron Bo. gesseroun L_2. gestran L_1. E_1.

and spear.

Thorgh brest' / and nekkë / that the sperys Rañ.
her wepnys wern / so sharpë grounde *and* whet',
In ther armurë / that' ther was no let'. 4332

Men are trodden underfoot.

For ther laye on / troden vnder foote,
And ȝonder* / on / pereyd to the herte roote.
Her lith on ded / *and* ther another lame.
This was / the play / and the mortal game 4336

The cries of the dying are loud.

Atwenë* Thebans / and the Grekys proude,
That' the swowys / and the cryës loude
Of hem that' lay / and ȝolden vp the goost',
was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost'. 4340

How al the gentyl blood of grece *and* Thebes was distroyed on / o · / day.

¶ And at' the gatys / and sayllyng of þe wal
Islayën* was / al the blood Royal,
Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond',
And all the worthy knyghtys of her hond'. 4344

Of the Greek lords, only Adrastus and Capaneus live.

And of lordys /, ȝif I shal not' feyne,
On Grekys syde / alyvë wer but' tweyne,
Kyng' Adrastus / and Campaneus.
That' day to hem / was so vng*ra*cius. 4348

And for Titan / westryd was so lowe

The Thebans bar their gates,

That' no man myght' vnnethys other knowe,
Tho of the toun / shet' her gatys faste

4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T_2. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so L_1. sperys] myghty speres E_1. Ran Ar. M. Ad_1. ron Bo. 4331. wepenes Bo. wepens M. wepons L_2. sharp Bo. M. Ad_1. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] *om.* Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (*om.* and whet) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. T_2. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote Ad_1. I. 4334. ȝonde Ar. G. yondre (yonder) Bo. *and the rest.* on] a-nothir S. P. pereyd] pressid Ad_2. I. peresed Ba. herte Ad_1. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (*om.* herte) T_2. 4337. A-twene Ad_1. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene L_2. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T_1. Ad_1. the Thebans S. 4338. That] *om.* Bo. swowys] swoughes Lb. P. E_2. swoes M. swounes E_1. showghtes L_1. showes L_2. sowtes S. swerdes Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad_1. at M. and] *om.* Lb. of L_2. sayllyng] assailing Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. saylyng*es* L_2. soylinge Lb. sawtyng L_1. *om.* P. of þe] atte Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. L_2. before the P. 4342. Islayen] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Slayn L_1. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Grekes L_1. Di. Ra. Ba. S. E_2. Ro. 4345. ȝif] *om.* Ro. *in* Ra. 4345 *reads:* And of the sothe if I shall nat feyne; *in* Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348. vngracius] gracious Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo Ra. Ba. westryd was] was westrid Ad_2. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. L_2. These of þe toun L_1. Of the toun thei Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. her] þe S. P. shet her gatys] shotte her gonnys Ra. Ba (govnes).

with barrys rounde / makëd forto laste, 4352
In which no wight kervë may nor hewe. [leaf 73]
And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe
Repeyrëd is hom vnto his Tent,
And al that nyght / he wastyd hath *and* spent 4356
For his vnhappe / in sorowe compleynyng.
And they in Thebes / the next*e* day swyng and next day bury Eteocles.
her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure,
To ordeyne and make / a sepulture 4360
For her kyng / yslayën* in the feeld;
And offred vp his baner and his sheld,
His helme / his swerd, and also his penoun,
Ther-Inne of gold / I-betyn a dragoun, 4364
high in the temple / that men myght*e* señ.
And Iocasta / that infortunyd quene, His mother and sisters mourn him.
her sonës deth / soorë* gan compleyne;
And also ek / her ȝong*e* doghtres tweyne, 4368
Both ymeyne / and Antigonee,
Cryden and wepte / that pytè was to se.
But to her sorowes / that was non refut.
And thus the Citè / bar / *and* destitut, 4372
havyng no wight to gouern hem ne* guye: No one is left to rule in Thebes.
For ded and slayn / was al the Chyualrye,
And no wight left almost in þe tou*n*

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. Ad_1. made Bo. M. Ad_1. 4353. may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe L_1. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe T_2. 4356. that] þe L_1. he] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. wastyd hath] hasted E_1. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Du. 4358. nexte Ad_1. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. Ad_1. 4361. yslayen] yslayn Ar. G. E_1. Ro. slayn Bo. *and the other MSS.* 4362. and] an Ar. 4363 *to* 4418 *gap in* E_1., *one leaf* (*l* 1) *being lost.* 4363. His helme his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y-bete L_2. a] *om.* Ba. 4365. might Bo. M. Ad_1. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. infortunyd Ar. G. L_2. infortunat Bo. *and the rest.* 4367. sore Bo. M. Ad_1. soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. yong Bo. M. Ad_1. *om.* Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb. 4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. ther L_1. Di. Ba. E_2. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. 4374. and] an Ar. Ad_1. 4375. left] *om.* Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. left almost] almost left T_2. in þe toun] in al þe toun Ad_1. Ad_2. I.

To regne vpon* hem / by succession. 4376
¶ But for they saugh / and tokyn also hed,
with-outë þis / that* they hadde an hed
In the Cytè / þei may not durë longe:
For though so be Comownerys be stronge 4380
with multitude / *and* have no gouernaylle
Of an hed /, ful lytyl may avaylle:
[leaf 73, back] Therfor they han vnto her socour
ychosyn hem a newë gouernour, 4384

¶ How creaunt þe olde Tyraunt was chosen kyng of Thebes.

An olde Tyraunt / þat callyd was Creon,
Ful acceptable / to hem euerichoñ,
And crownyd hym / with-oute mor lettyng,

Creon is elected King by Parliament.

To regne in Thebës / *and* to ben her kyng, 4388
Al-thogh* he hadde no title by discent
But by* fre choys* / made in parlement.
And ther to hym, lik as it is founde,

The Thebans swear allegiance to him.

By her lygeaunce / of newë they wer bounde, 4392
For to be trewë / whyl the Citè stood,
To hym only / with body *and* with good.
Thus they wer sworn / *and* suryd euerichoñ;
And he ageynward / to saue hem from her fooñ, 4396
And hem dyffende / with al his fullë* myght,
And meynten hem / in al manere ryght.
This was thacord / as in sentement.

Adrastus sends

And in this whilë* hath Adrastus sent 4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. vp Ro. hem] *om.* Ro. 4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba. 4378. that] *om.* Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue Ad_2. I. C. 4379. dure] endure Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so be Lb. C. E_2. comoners Ad_1. cominers M. communes L_1. comouns Ra. Ba. Ad_2. I. commynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. L_2.)] þat comonus Lb. E_2 (commons). þe comoners (*etc.*) Bo. *and the rest.* stronge] so strong Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. Ad_1. C. T_2. E_2. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T_2. E_2. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. L_1. han] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. (*cf.* 4384). 4384. ychosen Ar. Bo. Ad_1. chosen M. hem] han Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. Ad_1. 4386 *to* 4515 *gap in* C. 4389. Al they Ar. L_2. As þough Bo. And al though M. Di. And thouh I. Al though Ad_1. G. *and the rest.* 4390. by] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. Ad_1. S. Ro. choys] loys Ar. made] emade L_2. in] a E_2. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al] *om.* Ad_1. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. *and all.* 4398. maynten T_1. Du. L_1. mayntene Bo. M. Ad_1. al manere] al manere of L_1. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M. Ad_1. whil Ar.

From the Siege of Thebës the Cytè — home to Grece the news of the
A woundyd knyght' hom to his contrè,
Thorgh al Grecë / pleynly to declare
Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare — 4404
Of worthy Grekys, ryght' as it' is falle,
And how that' he hath lost' his lordys alle — slaughter of his lords.
Att' mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth.
And whan this thyng' / was in grecë couth, — 4408
Fyrst' to Argyve / and Deyphylee, — The Grecian ladies
And to the ladies / ek in the contrè
And of provynces / aboute he*m* adiacent',
They comë dou*n* /, al be oñ assent', — 4412
Worthy queenys / *and* with hem ek duchessys, — [leaf 74]
And other ek / that' callyd were contessys,
And alle the ladyes / *and* wymmen of degrè
Ben assembled / in Argë the Cytè, — 4416 ¶ **How alle þe ladyes of Grece' Arayde he*m* toward Thebes.**
lik as I rede /, and alle in clothës blake;
That' to byhold' / the sorowe that' they make, — mourn.
It' were a deth / to eny man alyve.
And ȝif I shuldë* / by *and* by descryve — 4420
Ther tendre wepyng' *and* ther wooful sownys,
her complayntys / and lamentacions,
her ofte swounyng' / with facys ded *and* pale,
Ther-of I myghte make a newë tale, — 4424

4401. *in* Siege *the first* e *is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion* Ar. 4402. to] into L_1. Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ba. S. T_2. Ro. whiche E_2. *om.* Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] *om.* Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that T_2. thyng] *om.* Ba. was in grece] in grece was Ad_1. Ad_2. I. T_2. couth] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. T_2. E_2. 4410. to] *om.* Du. 4411. provynces *in* Ar. *corrected from* provinces. 4412. come M. Ad_1. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] *om.* L_1. Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. P. E_2. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wo*m*men Ad_1. 4417. *in the rubric* Ar. *has* Grce. 4419. a] *om.* Ad_2. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve L_1. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. Ad_2. I. 4420. ȝif] *om.* Du. shulde Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde Ad_1. shold M. descryve] beseryue Bo. 4421. Ther . ther Ar. Their . þer Bo. Their . her Du. Ther . her M. Her . her Ad_1. sownys] swowns Bo. bale E_1. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. T_1. Du. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. T_2. and her lamentacions] *om.* E_1. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. Ad_1. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her L_1. swounyng] sownyng L_2. swounynges Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. sownes L_1. her ofte swounyng] *om.* E_1. Ro., *which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of* 4422 *and the latter half of* 4423. facys] her faces T_1. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. Ad_1.

Almost a day / ȝow to occupye.

They gather — And as myn Auto*ur* / doth clerly c*er*tifie,
Thurgh-outë Grece / from alł þe Rigiou*ns*
Out' of Cities / and of Royal touns 4428
Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat',
Ful hevy-cheryd / and disconsolat',
To this assemblè /, aforn as I ȝou tolde,

to journey to Thebes, — In p*ur*poos fully / her Iournè forto holde 4432
Toward Thebës / thys sorwful creaturys,

to bewail their dead lords. — Ther to bywaylle / her wooful auenturys,
Taquyte hem-silf / of trouth in wo*m*manhede
To her lordys / which in the feld' lay dede. 4436
And as the story / liketh to declare,

They travel barefoot, — Al this Iournè / they went' on foot*e* bare,
lik as they haddë / gon on pylgrymage,
In tokyn of mo*ur*nyng' / barbyd þe visage, 4440

in dark garments, — Wympled echoñ / *and* in burnet' weedys.
Nat' in charys / drawën forth with stedys,

[leaf 74, back] — Nor on palfreys blakë nowther white,
The Sely wy*m*men koude hem not' delite 4444
To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente,
So feithfully / eu*er*ichon they ment,

and are all true. — Thorgh hevynesse* / diffacyd of her hwe.
And as I fyndë, they weryn alle trwe. 4448
¶ Now was not' þat' / a wonder forto se

4426. doth clerly] clerely doth Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. Ro. certifie] specifye Bo. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Grece] all Grece Lb. P. from] in L_1. þe] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. T_2. P. E_2. 4428. Citees Bo. M. Ad_1. the citees Ad_2. I. T_2. *second* of (Ar. S. E_2. L_2.)] othre Du. *om.* Bo. *and the rest.* 4429. Came Bo. Come M. Ad_1. Comen Ba. the] *om.* Ro. 4431. To] In Ba. 4432 *to the end lost in* Ba. 4432. In] I E_1. Ro. *om.* Bo. T_1. M. Di. purpoos] Purposed T_1. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towardes Ad_1. 4435. of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. E_1. S. P. in trouþe of Ad_1. Ad_2. I. of trouth and E_2. 4438. Iourne] meyne S. on toote Bo. T_1. Ra. T_2. L_2. on foot M. Ad_1. on fete Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare Ad_2. I (wenten). 4439. had Bo. M. Ad_1. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb. 4441. in] with Ad_2. burnet] moornyng Ad_2. I. 4442. in] with Ad_2. I. charys] Chaires E_2. with] nor with Ad_2. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo. Ad_1. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese Ad_1. Ad_2. I. forth] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. E_1. Ro. 4447. Ar. *has* hevnesse. 4448. weren Ad_1. wern Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] euerychon were G. 4449. þat] þis Bo. a] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. a wonder] a wondyr thynge Lb. P. forto] to T_2. P.

So many trewe / out' of a euntrè,
Attonys gadryd / in a companye,
And feithful allë /, bookys can not' lye, 4452
Both in her port' / *and* inward' in menyng' ?
Vnto my doom / it' was an vncouth thyng',
Among' a thowsand wymen outher tweyne
To fynden noon / that' kowde in h*er*të feyne. 4456
It' was a m*er*vaylle / nat' oft*e* seyn aforn̄.
For seelde / in feldys / groweth eny corn̄
But' ȝif som̄e wede / spryng' vp þ*er*-among'.
Men allaye* wynys / whan they be to strong'; 4460
But' her trouth was meynte wiþ non̄ allayes,
They were so trewë / founde at' alle assayes.

It's a strange thing that in 1000 or 2000 women, none was a sham.

And they ne stynt' / vpon her io*ur*nè
Tyl that' they cam þer as* they wold*e* be, 4464
wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,
lay in his Tent' / al of colo*ur* ynde;
Gretly mervaylyd* / whan that' he biheld
The nombre of hem / sprad thorgh al þe feld', 4468
Clad all in blak / and barfoot' eu*er*ychon̄.
Out' of his Tent' / he dressyd' hym anon̄,
Vpon his hand / the kyng' Campaneus*;
Ful trist' in herte / *and* facë right' pitous, 4472

The Grecian ladies reach Adrastus's tent.

He and Campaneus meet them.

4450. trewe Bo. Ad_1. trew M. trew women Ra. out] *om.* Ra. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad_1. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. Ad_1. a Ar. Bo. M. o Ad_1. 4452. alle M. Ad_1. al Bo. can Bo. k*o*nne M. 4453. her] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. S. T_2. port] thoght G. menyng] her mening G. Ad_1. Ra. S. her meevyng I. her moornyng Ad_2. 4455. outher Bo. or M. Ad_1. 4456 *to* 4586 *lost in* Bo. 4456. To fynden Ar. T_1. Du. Lb. E_1. Not to finde E_2. To fynde L_1. *and the rest.* noon Ar. Ra. L_2. nat one Ad_1. Ad_2. I. in on S. oon T_1. *and the rest.* hert T_1. M. Ad_1. kowde in herte] coude not in herte Di. P. cowde in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte T_1. Ad_1. oft M. seyn Ar. T_1. M. Di. T_2. L_2. sen L_1. *and the rest; in* Ar. *the* y *of* seyn *is added over the word with the usual mark of insertion.* 4459 *to* 4572 *lost in* Du. 4460. allaye (alaye)] laye Ar. G. may allaye T_2. to Ar. M. Di. *om.* G. T_1. *and the rest.* 4461. non] *om.* Ra. 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. Ad_1. 4463. stynte L_1. M. Ad_1. 4464. Tyl] Alle Ad_2. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. cam Ar. come M. Ad_1. þer as] þer Ar. G. Di. E_2. L_2. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde Ad_1. wold M. wol Lb. Ar. *has a pause-bar between* they *and* cam. 4467. Gretly] And gretely Lb. P. E_2. mervaylyd] amervaylyd Ar. G. T_1. T_2. L_2. biheld] behilde (: felde) Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysprad L_2. thorgh] in Ad_1. Ad_2. I. *om.* L_1. Lb. P. al] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] *om.* Di. Ra. 4471. The] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. Companeus Ar. Campaneus G. M. Ad_2. Capaneus Ad_1. 4472. trist] tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right] ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous E_1.

[leaf 75] Ageyn the wo*m*men / forth they went' yfere.
And to byhold' / the wooful hevy chere,

They sigh and swoon — The wooful cryës / also, whan they mette,
The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette, 4476
The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,
And the swownyng' / in many sondry placys,

when they see their dead lords, — whan they her lordys / alyvë not' ne founde,
But' in the feeld' / thorgh-girt' with many wounde, 4480

face upwards. — lay stark vpriȝtës * /, pleynly to endite,
with dedly eyën / tournyd vp the white,
who madë sorowe / or felt' her hertë Ryve
For hir lorde / but' the faire Argyve? 4484

Deiphile weeps for Tideus. — who can now wepë / But' Deyphylee',
Tydeus / for she ne myghte *se*?
whoos constrey*n*tys * were so fel *and* kene
That' Adrastus myghte not' sustene 4488

¶ How creon wil not suffre the bodies nowther to be buryed nor brent. — To byholde the ladyes so compleyne,
wisshing' * his hert*e* / parted wer on tweyne.
¶ And ȝit', allas! / bothen * eve and morowe,
O thyng' ther was / that' doubled al her sorowe, 4492

Creon leaves — That Old Creon / fader of fellonye,
Ne woldë * suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,
The dedë * bodies / be buryed nowther brente,

4473. forth] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere L_1. Lb. Di. Ra. S. E_2. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful Ad_1. sorowful L_1. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis L_1. shette] shent S (: mett). 4478. the] so E_2. sondry] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. placys] place (: face) Ad_2. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis L_1. not] *om.* S. ne] *om.* Lb. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. P. L_2. 4480. in] on L_2. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gyrte P. many] *om.* Di. many a L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. E_2. L_2. 4481. stark] straught E_2. vpriȝt Ar. T_1. Ad_1. M. *and all.* 4483. herte] *om.* Ad_2. I. 4484. the] *om.* Ad_2. I. 4485. who] And who Ad_1. Ad_2. I. But who Ra. S. can] ganne M. T_2. now] *om.* Ad_1. Ad_2. I. 4486. Tydeus for] For Tideus þat L_1. ne myghte] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele E_1. Ro (*both the copyists pronounced :* Déyphýle). 4487. constreyntys] constretys Ar. G. T_1. S. constreyt*es* L_2. compleyntis Ad_2. fel and] *om.* E_1. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. myght it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. whisshing Ar. his] her Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. Ro. hert T_1. M. hertes Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. S. parted] cornen Lb. T_2. P. E_2. corvid L_2. wer] *om.* L_1. Ad_2. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. T_2. P. in tweyne L_1. Ad_1. Ra. E_2. L_2. 4491. And] But T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. P. L_2. Ro. both Ar. Ad_1. bothe T_1. M (*cp.* 2801). eve] even L_1. Lb. Ad_2. I. S. E_2. 4492. al] *om.* Ad_2. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. Ad_1. 4494. wolde Ad_1. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. Ad_1. dede Lb. Ra. be buryed] to buried be Ad_1. to be buried Ad_2. I. brente] y-brente Lb. E_1. Ro.

But' with beestis and houndys to be rente. 4496 the corpses to be torn by dogs.
he made hem aH / vpon an hepe be leyde.
wherof the wymmen trist' *and* evyl apeyde,
For verray dool, as it was no wonder,
her hertys felt' almost ryve a-sonder. 4500
¶ And as my mayster Chaucer' list' endite, As Chaucer says,
Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte,
With gret' honour / and duë* reuerence, [leaf 75, back]
In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence 4504 the ladies stay in the Temple
They abood the space / of fourtënyght'
Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght', till Theseus comes with
Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye
Repeyrëd hom / out' of Femynye, 4508
And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,
Thorgh his manhod / ypolita the quene, Hippolita and Emily.
And her suster / callyd Emelye.
and whan thies wo*m*men / go*n*në first espyé 4512
This worthy Duk / as he cam rydynge,
Kyng' Adrastus /, hem alle conveyinge,
The wo*m*men brouht' vnto his presence,
which hym bysought' / to ȝive hem audience. 4516 They pray Theseus
And aH attonys swownyng *in* the place,
Ful humblely / preiden* hy*m* of grace to redress their grievance.
To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse.
But' ȝif ȝe list' / to se the gentyllesse 4520
Of Theseus / how he hath hy*m* borñ,

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherfore S. wymmen Ad_1. wo*m*men M. trist] were trist Ad_1. Ad_2. I. trist and] *om.* Lb. P. evyl] well L_1. ben evel Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] *om.* T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. Ro. 4500. felt T_1. M. Ad_1. þei felte Di. ryve] reyne E_1. Ro. almost ryve] riue almost Ad_1. Ad_2. I. a-sonder] on sounder L_1. in sonder Ro.; Ar. *has a pause-bar after* almost. 4501. my mayster] myn auctour M. Di. Chaucer] *om.* T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. Ad_2. I. Ra. E_1. S. Ro. endite Ar. G. L_2. to endyte T_1. *and the rest, except* forto endite Ad_2. I. 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 *to the end lost in* Ad_2. 4505. abood] bode E_2. fourtenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourten night M. Di. Ad_1. fortynyght T_1. E_1. Ro. fortyn nyght S. fortnyght Ra. L_2. a fortenyȝt L_1. E_2. fourtene nightes T_2. 4508. hom] hem E_2. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny L_1. L_2. femyne T_2. femene S. 4512. these M. þise Di. Ad_1. wy*m*men M. Ad_1. gon M. gan Ad_1. gonne first] first gan E_2. 4514. alle] *om.* Ad_1. I. 4515. vnto Ar. T_2. P. E_2. into Lb. to T_1. *and the rest.* 4518. humbly M. Ad_1. humbely Di. preide Ar. *and all.*

ȝif ȝe remembre / ȝe han herde it to forñ
wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,
In the bygynnyng / of the knyghtys tale: 4524

¶ How the fynal destruccioun of Thebes is compendeously rehersyd in þe knyghtes tale.

¶ First how that he / whan he herd hem speke,
For verray routhë* felt his hertë / breke;
And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,
From his courser / doun anoñ he sterte, 4528

Theseus, as Chaucer says, comforts the Grecian widows.

Hem confortyng in ful good entente,
And in his Armys he hem aH vp hente.
The knyghtys tale / reherseth euery del
Fro poynt to poynt / ȝif ȝe lookë* wel, 4532

[leaf 76]

And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,

He goes to Thebes,

The samë day / toward Thebës rood,
Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,
And in his hoost / of Chyualrye the flour. 4536

And fynally, to spekyn of thys thing,

slays Creon,

with old Creon / that was of Thebës kyng,
how that he faught / and slough hym lik a knyght,

and puts his host to flight.

And aH his host / putte vnto the flyght. 4540

(Some say the women beat down the walls of Thebes,

¶ ȝit, as some auctours makë mencioun,
Or Theseus entred into toun,
The wom̄en first with pikkeys *and* with mallys,
with gret labour / betë doun the wallys. 4544

And in her writyng also as they sayn,
Campaneus / was on the wallys slayñ,
with cast of ston / he was so ouerlade;
For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made 4548

and that Jocasta and her daughters

That no man myght reles hym of his peyne.
And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,

4522. ȝe] as ye E_2. haue T_1. M. Ad_1. herde] hard Ra. T_2. Ro. 4523. Depford M. Ad_1. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] *om.* Ad_1. I. he] *om.* I. 4526. routh Ar. Ad_1. pite I. 4528. he sterte Ar. 4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke T_1. M. Ad_1. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. 4540. the] *om.* Ad_1. I. E_1. S. 4541. ȝit] And C. make] maken T_1. Ad_1. 4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. L_2. þe toun T_1. *and the rest.* 4543. pykoys M. Ad_1. pekois E_2. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten Ad_1. 4547. ston] stoones Lb. E_2. over-ladde L_1. S. ouerlayde Lb. T_2. over-throwe P. ouerlade Ar. T_1. M. Ad_1. *and the rest.* 4548. such a] such T_1. L_1. M. Di. Ad_1. I. Ra. E_1. S. Ro. made] brayde Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing Ad_1. I. myght] may Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. reles hym] hym reles E_1. T_2. Ro. hym of] *om.* S.

Ful woofully oppressyd of her cherys,
To Athenës wer sent' as prysonerys. 4552 were sent to Athens.)
What' fil of hem more / can I not' seyn.
But' Theseus /, myn Auto*ur* writ certeyñ, Theseus levels Thebes with the ground.
Out' of the feld / or he fro Thebës wente,
He bete it' downe / and the howsys brente, 4556
The puple slough / for al her crying' loude,
Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude
Rounde aboute /, euene vpon a rowe,
with the Soyle / to be laide* ful lowe 4560
That' nouȝt was left' / but the soyle al bare.
And to the wo*m*men / in reles of her care,
The bonys of her lordys / that' were slayñ [leaf 76, back]
This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayñ. 4564 ¶ **How Duk Theseus delyuered to the ladies the bodyes of her lordys.**
¶ But' what' shuld I / any lenger dwelle
The oldë* Ryytys / by *and* by to telle,
Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise;
Nor to declare / the man*ere* *and* the Guyse 4568 I shan't describe the burning of the bodies,
how the bodyes / wer to Asshes brent',
Nor of the gommës / in the flaumbë spent',
To make the ayre* / swetter of relees,
As fraune encence / Mirre *and* Aloës; 4572
Nor how the wo*m*men / round' aboutë stood,
Somë with mylk / and some also with blood,
And some of hem with vrnës made of gold, or the gold urns that the ashes
whan the asshes fully weren made cold, 4576 of some were put in,
Tenclosyn hem of gret' affeccio*un*
And bern hem hom / into her Regio*un*;

4553. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. *om.* T_1. *and the rest.* can I] I can T_1. I. P. (*see Notes*). 4558. *second* her] *om.* Ad_1. I. 4559. aboute M. Ad_1. 4560. lade Ar. 4563. bonys] bodyes Lb. M. Di. C. T_2. P. E_2. (*see Notes*). her] the C. P. 4565. what] *om.* L_2. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. þan lenger L_1. M. Ad_1. I. E_1. S. Ro. lenger thanne T_1. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566. olde M. Ad_1. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. Ad_1. 4568. Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] *om.* G. Lb. E_2. and] nor T_2. ne Lb. gyse M. Ad_1. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume T_1. M. Ad_1. E_2. flamme G. E_1. T_2. flame S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. Ad_1. hayre Ar. 4572. frank encense M. Ad_1. and] *om.* Ad_1. 4574. and] *om.* Ad_1. I. 4576. were M. Ad_1. 4577. To enclosen Ad_1. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C. 4578. bern Ar. bere Ad_1. borne M. Di.

And how that other / ful dedly of her loke,
For loue only / of the bonys tooke, 4580
Hem to kepë / for a remembraunce:
That' to reherce / euery obseruaunce
That' was don / in the fyrës bright',
or the games, The wakë-playës / duryng' al the nyght', 4584
or wrestling, Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt' be poynt',
Of hem that werën* / nakyd *and* enoynt',
how eueriche other luggë gan and shake;
or the taking leave of Theseus. Nor how the wommen han her levë take 4588
Of Theseus / with ful gret' humblesse,
Thankyng' hym of his worthynesse
That' hym lyst' vpon her woo to rewe;
And how that' he, his fredam to renewe, 4592
[leaf 77] with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,
ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse;
Theseus goes to Athens. ¶ And how this Duk Thebës ek forsoke
And to Athenys / the righte wayë* tooke, 4596
with laurer crownyd / in signe of victorye,
And the palme of conquest' *and* of glorye,
Did his honur / duëly to marte;
And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe* 4600
with kyng' Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge:
Kyng Adrastus with the ladyes repeyred hom ageyn to Arge. To tellyn al, it* wer to gret' a charge,
¶ And ek also, as ȝe shal vnderstonde,
At' the gynnyng I took no mor on honde 4604
Be my promys, in conclusioun,
But' to reherce the destruccioun

4582 *to* 4676 *lost in* I. 4582. reherce Ar. *and all.* 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P. of] for G. the] *om.* Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrostelyng L_2. wraxling S. to] *om.* C. to telle] telling T_2. E_2 L_2. *om.* Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M. weren Di. were Ad_1. 4588. han M. hane Bo. Ad_1. 4589. ful] *om.* Ad_1. Ra. P. 4592. that] *om.* Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. gan Bo. *and the rest.* 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted T_1. C. 4596. right Bo. M. Ad_1. weye T_1. Ra. E_1. E_2. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. righte waye] way right he Ad_1. right wey he P. 4597 *to* 4658 *lost in* Lb. 4598. *second* of] *om.* Ra. E_1. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. Ad_1. they] he L_2. departe] parte Ar. G. T_2. P. E_2. 4601. Arge] Arche L_2. 4602. it] *om.* Ar. G. L_2. a] *om.* T_1. T_2. 4603. shal Ar. Ad_1. shul Bo. M. sholde E_1. Ro. 4604. At the Ar. Atte Ad_1. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygynnynge P. L_2. took] take Bo. Du. Ra. P.

Of myghty Thebës / shortly, *and* no more.
And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys hore, 4608 Adrastus stays in Argos,
Stille abood in Argë his Cytè
Vnto his ende / : ȝe gete no more of me,
Sauf, as myn auctou*r* / liketh to compyle,
After that he lyuëd but a while ; 4612
For he was old er the siegë gan,
And thought and sorowe so vpon hy*m* ran ; but the trouble of the Siege shortens his life.
The which in soth shortyd hath his dayes.
And, tymë sette, deth makeþ no delayes, 4616 He dies,
And al his Ioyë / passid was and goñ,
For of his lordys / alyvë was not on
But slayn at Thebes /, ȝe knowën al the cas.
and whan this kyng / in Argë buryed was 4620 and is buried.
Ful Ryaly / with gret solempnytè,
It was acountyd /, in bookys ȝe may Se,
¶ Four hundred ȝeer /, as mad is mencion, [leaf 77, back]
To-foor the beelding / and fundacion 4624 CCCC ȝere to-fore þe fundacion of Rome was Thebes destroyed.
Of gret Rome / so Ryal and so large,
whan the ladies / departyden * from Arge
To her contrès / ful trest *and* desolat.
lo ! her the fyn / of contek *and* debat. 4628
Lo ! her the myght of Mars the froward sterre.
Lo ! what it is ! for-to gynne a werre.
¶ How it concludeth / ensample ȝe may se
First of Grekys / and next of the Cytè : 4632 Thebes.

4608. his] *om.* Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. T_2. L_2. began Bo. *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad_1. 4616. And tyme] atte tyme Ad_1. deth] *om.* P. 4617. al] *om.* Du. passid was] is passed Ad_1. 4619. slayn at Thebes] atte Thebes slayn Ad_1. al] *om.* Ad_1. 4620. in Arge] *om.* Ad_1. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally Ad_1. 4622. acountyd Ar. Ad_1. acountyd Bo. acomptid L_1. counted M. ȝe may] as ye may L_1. Ad_1. 4623. hundred Ad_1. hundreth Bo. hondred M. CCCC yere C. 4624. belding Bo. Ad_1. bildyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. Ad_1. the grete P. ryal Bo. M. roial Ad_1. hye P. Royally E_1. Ro. *second* so] *om.* Ad_1. 4626. departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (*see Notes*). 4627. tryst Bo. Ad_1. 4628. contek] contecte L_1. and] of Di. 4629. *second* the] þat L_1. froward Ar. G. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. mighti Bo. *and all the rest.* 4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne L_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. L_1. E_2. next] sith G. Ad_1. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. sithen Ra. the] this Ad_1. the Cyte] Thebes þe Cyte L_1. P. the Thebans cite E_2.

For owther parte / hath matere to conpleyñe.
And in her strif / ȝe may se thynggës tweyne:
¶ The worthy blood of al grecë spilt',
And Thebës ek /, of Amphion first bylt', 4636
With-oute Recur / brouht' vnto Ruyne
And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,
To wyldernessë turnyd / and desert',
And Grekys ek / falle into pouert', 4640
Both of her men / and also of her good;
For fynaly / al the gentyl blood
was shad out' ther /, her woundys wer so wyde,
To los fynal vnto outher syde. 4644
For in the werre is noñ excepciou*n*
Of hegh estat' / nor lowh condiciou*n*,
But' as fortune / *and* fatë, both yffere,
List' to disposë / with her double chere, 4648
And Bellona* / the goddes in hir char
Aforn provydeth /; wherfor ech man be war
Vnavysed / a werrë to bygynne.
For no man woot' who shal lese or wynne. 4652
And hard it' is whan eyther party leseth.
And doutëles / nowther of hem cheseth
That' they most' / in al swich mortal rage,
Maugrè her lust' /, felyn gret' damage. 4656
It' may nat' be by ma*n*nys myght' restreyned.
And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned

¶ The worthy blood of Grece was distroyed at the siege *and* the Cyte fynaly brouht to nought.

In war, high and low, both suffer.

¶ Bellona is goddesse of bataill.

[leaf 78]

Both sides are damaged by war.

4633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad_1. parte] partie Di. hath] *om.* Di. hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] *om.* Ad_1. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil Ad_1. a] ony C. T_2. P. E_2. 4639. wydernesse Ar. wildernesse Bo. 4640. ek] *om.* M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad_1. fallen Ra. S. P. L_2. full L_1. brouȝte Di. into] in Ad_1. to Ra. 4641. also] *om.* Ad_1. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn-to gret los of Ad_1. outher Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad_1. þe tother G. every S. P. 4649 *and* 4650 *are transposed in* M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. T_2. E_2. L_2. þer-fore Bo. *and the rest.* ech] euery C. T_2. P. E_2. 4652. woot] *om.* Ra. lese M. Ad_1. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. euery P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth] boþe parties leseth Ad_1. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. Ad_1. neither M. nowther of hem] neþer party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M. 4656. lust M. Ad_1. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. T_2. E_2. L_2. fallyn in G. fall to P. folowe Bo. *and the rest.*

But for synne folkis to chastyse.
And as the byble / trewly kan devyse, 4660 ¶ How that werre byganne in heuene by the pride and surquedye of Lucyfer.
Hegh in heuene / of Pryde *and* Surquedye,
Lucyfer, fader of Envie,
The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,
Was the first / that euer werrë gan : 4664
Whan Michael /, the heuenly Champioun,
with his Feerys / venqwisshyd the Dragoun,
And to hellë / cast hym downe ful lowe.
The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe 4668 ¶ lollium
Thorgh al erth / of envye *and* debat, Envy rules now.
That vnnethys / is ther noñ estat,
with-outë stryf / can lyve in Charitè.
For euery man / of hegh *and* lough degrè, 4672
Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.
And ground and causë / why that men so stryve, Covetousness and Ambition
Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,
That euerich wold han domynacioun 4676
Ouer other, and trede hym̃ vndyr foote :
which of al sorowe / gynnyng is *and* Roote. are the roots of all evil.
And Crist recordyth /— red luk * *and* ȝe may se—
For lak of love / what meschief þer shal be. 4680 ¶ Surget gens *contra* gentem, Luce xxi°.
For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,
Agayn anoþer / of hatë shal aryse.
And after tellith what dyvisions [leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. E_1. S. L_2. Ro. for synful Bo. T_1. L_1. Lb. M. Di. (Ad_1.) C. T_2. P. E_2. folkis] folke L_1. Lb. C. T_2. P. sinful folkes for to Ad_1. 4661. *in the rubric* Ar. *has* þde and suuquedye. 4662. *om. in* P (*a later hand has written in the margin:* ffirste ye shall vndirstonde and se). 4662. fader] the fader C. that fader T_2. Envie] al enuye C. cursed envie Ad_1. 4663. olde Bo. he] the Ra. 4664. the] þo Bo. euer] *om.* S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. *and the rest.* 4666. venquisshed Bo. M. Ad_1. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which Ad_1. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. Ad_1. kocle M. cockal Ra. *in* Ar. *before* serpent *is* ko, *underdotted.* 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe Ad_1. S. E_2. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony T_1. Lb. M. Di. eny Ad_1. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb. P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] *om.* Ra. S. stryve] seryue E_1. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion Ad_1. 4676. haue Bo. M. Ad_1. 4677. Ouer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad_1. gynnyng] gynner M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. Ad_1. Christ E_2. luke G. C. P. L_2. luce T_2. loke Lb. looke E_2. bok Ar. þe boke Bo. *and the rest.* 4680. what] *om.* Ad_1. I. þer shal] shal þer Bo. T_1. Ad_1. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. peple Bo. M. people E_1. E_2. Ro.

Ther shal be / atwixë* regyou*ns*, 4684
Eue*r*iche bysy / other to oppresse.
Strife starts And al swich strif /, as he berth wytnesse,
Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,
sorrow. And a gynnyng / of meschief and of sorowe: 4688
Men haue it foundë / be exp*e*rience.
But War But the venym / and the violence
Of strif, of werre / of contek, *and* debat,
That makeþ londys bare *and* desolat, 4692
shall cease; Shal be proscript *and* voyded out of place,
And Martys swerd / shal no more manace,
Nor his sperë* / greuous to sustene,
Shal now no morë* / whettyd* be so kene, 4696
Nor he no morë* / shal his hauberk shake.
Love shall But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,
And charitè /, both in length *and* brede,
spread. Of newë shal her bryghte beemys sprede 4700
Thorgh grace / only / in dyuers nacio*uns*,
Forto reforme / a-twixë* Regyou*ns*
Pees and quyet / concord *and* vnytè.
Christ, who is God And he that is / both on / *and* two / *and* thre, 4704
Ek thre in oñ / *and* souereyn lord of pes,
Which in this exil / for our sakë ches,
For loue only / our troubles to te*r*myne,
and man, For to be born / of a pur virgyne: 4708
let us pray Him, ¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,

4684. be] *om.* L_1. atwix Ar. Ra. a twene Bo. M. Ad_1. betwyxt L_2. betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. Ad_1. 4687. ben] thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad_1. 4689. haue Bo. han M. Ad_1. it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venym] venom M. Ad_1. 4691. of werre of contek] of contek of werre Ad_1. I. S. contek werre Ra (*both* of *om.*). and] and of E_2. 4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscripte Ar (*with* e *underdotted*). be proscript] proscript be Ad_1. I. voyded] voide L_1. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S. swerd] swerdes E_2. 4695. spere Bo. M. Ad_1. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* T_1. Di. Ra. C. T_2. more Bo. M. mor Ar. Ad_1. whettyd] whtyd Ar. 4700. bright Bo. M. Ad_1. 4702. reforme M. Ad_1. refourme Bo. a-twix Ar. G. a-twene Bo. M. Ad_1. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene L_2. 4703. *first* and] *om.* Ad_1. I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. L_2. both on] on both S. *second* and] *om.* L_1. Lb. M. Di. Ad_1. I. Ra. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. L_2. 4706. sake] loue C. ches] these E_1. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* Ad_1. I. troubles] troublenesse Ad_1. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.* Ad_1. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertë blood,
Thorgh bysechingᵉ / of that heuenly quene, — thru his Mother,
Wyff and moder and a Maydë clene, 4712
To sende vs pes / her in this lyf presentᵗ, — [leaf 79] to send us peace here
And of oure synnys / p*ar*fitᵗ amendëmentᵗ,
And Ioye eternal / whan we hennës* wende. — and joy hereafter.
Of my talë / thus I make an ende. **Explic*it*.** 4716

Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes.

4710. Which Ar. G. L_1. Ra. L_2. Ro. þat Bo. *and the rest.* mankyndᵉ Ar. L_2. mankend G. mankinde M. Ad_1. *and the rest, except* man-kyn Bo. T_1. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. Ad_1. shed E_1. S. Ro. herte T_1. hert Bo. M. Ad_1. precious S. 4711. bysechingᵉ] þe besechyng Bo. L_1. Lb. Di P. that] the P. 4712. *first* and] *om.* P. a] *om.* Lb. M. Ad_1. I. Ra. S. C. T_2. P. E_2. Mayde Ar. Bo. T_1. Ra. E_1. L_2. Ro. mayden G. L_1. *and the rest.* 4714. amedement Ar. 4715. hennes Bo. Ad_1. hennys L_2. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. Ad_1. I. C. T_2. P. E_2. G (*the whole line supplied by a late hand, see Introduction*). M. *and* T_2. *add* Deo gracias.

Early English Text Society.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.
AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,
AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: PROFESSOR I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D.; KING'S COLLEGE, LONDON.

Assistant Director: JOHN J. MUNRO, ESQ.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, ESQ.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, ESQ., 67, VICTORIA ROAD, FINSBURY PARK, N.

Hon. Secs. for America: North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard Coll., Cambr., Mass. South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins Univ., Baltimore.

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A., PH.D.
REV. DR. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.
PROF. W. P. KER, LL.D.
SIDNEY L. LEE, LITT.D.
HENRY LITTLEHALES, ESQ.
SIR J. A. H. MURRAY, LITT.D.
PROF. NAPIER, PH.D.
ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.
PROF. J. SCHICK, PH.D.
REV. PROF. WALTER W. SKEAT, LITT.D.
ROBERT STEELE, ESQ.
DR. HENRY SWEET.
DR. W. ALDIS WRIGHT.

(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

Bankers:

THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITH'S BANK, 2, PRINCES STREET, E.C.

THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY was started by the late DR. FURNIVALL in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing them demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-six years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, and at a cost of over £30,000, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it: and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1*s*. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1*s*. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crost 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1*s*. for the Original Series, and 1*s*. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

☞ The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26, and 33. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete;* and *Hali Meidenhad* is in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not notist by a few careless receivers of them, who have complaind that they already had the volumes.

November 1910. A gratifying gift is to be made to the Society. The American owner of the unique MS. of the Works of John Metham—whose Romance of Amoryus and Cleopas was sketcht by Dr. Furnivall in his new edition of *Political, Religious and Love Poems*, No. 15 in the Society's Original Series—has promist to give the Society an edition of his MS. prepared by Dr. Hardin Craig of Princeton, and it will be issued next year as No. 132 of the Original Series. The giver hopes that his example may be followd by other folk, as the support hitherto given to the Society is so far below that which it deserves.

The Original Series Texts for **1908** were, No. 135, Part II of the *Coventry Leet Book*, copied and edited by Miss M. Dormer Harris; No. 136, Part II of *The Brut, or The Chronicles of England*, edited by Dr. F. Brie, showing the name CHAUCER in the Roll of Battle Abbey; and No. 135*b*, *Extra Issue*, an off-print—by the kind leave of the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press, the Editors of the *Cambridge History of English Literature*, and the author,—of Prof. J. M. Manly's chapter on *Piers the Plowman and its Sequence* (Camb. Hist. ii. 1–42), urging the fivefold authorship of the *Vision*.

As this was contestcd by Dr. J. J. Jusserand, his article in *Modern Philology* for June 1909 is issued by the Society in **1910**, as *Extra Issue*, No. 139 *b*, with Prof. Manly's Answer to it, and Dr. Jusserand's Rejoinder—each presented by its writer,—as well as the important *Modern Language Review* article on the subject by Mr. R. W. Chambers, No. 139, *c*, *d*, *e*. Dr. Hy. Bradley's Answer to Mr. Chambers will be issued later.

The Original Series Texts for **1909** were No. 137, the *Twelfth-Century Homilies* in MS. Bodley 343, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A., Part I, the Text; and No. 138, the *Coventry Leet Book*, Part III, edited by Miss M. Dormer Harris, completing the original text of the Book.

The Original Series Texts for **1910** were No. 139, *John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c.*, edited by D'Arcy Power, M.D., english about 1425 from the Latin of about 1380 A.D.; No. 140, *Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham*, A.D. 1451, edited by J. J. Munro. Later Texts will be *Earth upon Earth*, all the known texts, edited by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Belfour's *Twelfth-Century Homilies;* and *The Coventry Leet Book*, Part IV, containing its miscellaneous later entries, with an Introduction, Notes, Indexes, &c., by Miss M. Dormer Harris.

The Texts for future years will be chosen from Part III of *The Brut; The Wars of Alexander the Great*, edited from the Thornton MS. in the Northern dialect, by J. S. Westlake, M.A.; Part III of the *Alphabet of Tales*, edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks; Part III of the *English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, and Part II of the *English Register of Oseney Abbey*, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Later Texts will be Part III of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, with a Glossary of Wm. of Wadington's French words in his *Manuel des Pechiez*, and comments on them, by Mr. Dickson Brown; Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollancz, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's *Vices and Virtues;* Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadrilogue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford No. 85, by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins; and the *Early Verse and Prose* in the Harleian MS. 2253, re-edited by Miss Hilda Murray. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough has given the Society a copy of the *Leofric Canonical Rule*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, and Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the englisht *Capitula* of Bp. Theodulf: it is now at press.

The Extra Series Texts for **1909** were, No. CIV, *The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays*, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A.; and No. CV, *The Tale of Beryn, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury*, printed from a cast of the Chaucer Society's plates. As the Society hadn't money enough to pay for its *Troy Book*, Part II, in 1908, it had to take that out of its income of 1909; and it was therefore obliged to borrow from the Chaucer Society the amusing *Tale of Beryn*, edited by the late Dr. Furnivall and the late W. G. Boswell-Stone.

The Extra Series Texts for **1910** were No. CVI, *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part III, containing Books IV and V, completing the text, edited by Hy. Bergen, Ph.D.; and No. CVII, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Part I, *Religious Poems*, with the Lydgate Canon, edited by H. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.

Future Extra Series Texts will be Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, Part II, *Secular Poems*, ed. by Dr. H. N. MacCracken; *Lydgate's Troy Book*, Part IV, edited by Dr. Hy. Bergen; *De Medicina*, re-edited by Prof. Delcourt; *Lovelich's Romance of Merlin*, re-edited by Prof. E. A. Kock, Part II; Miss Eleanor Plumer's re-edition of *Sir Gowther and Sir Percyvalle;* Miss K. B. Locock's re-edition of Hylton's *Ladder of Perfection;* Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dance of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MSS.; *The Owl and Nightin-*

gale, two parallel Texts, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes; Dr. Erbe's re-edition of *Mirk's Festial*, Part II; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Prof. Erdmann's re-edition of Lydgate's *Siege of Thebes* (issued also by the Chaucer Society); Prof. Israel Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c., about 1360; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. about 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest englisht Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A. (now in India).

Later Texts for the Extra Series will include *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction, &c., by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; black-letter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Sowle*, in English prose, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are askt to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finisht all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have over 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promist to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn *all* his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguilleville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies, Mr. Currie having died in debt.

Guillaume de Deguilleville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pèlerinaige de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.[1] Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,[2] a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.[3] A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condenst and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library:[4] "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,[5] Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguilleville's first verse *Pèlerinaige* into a prose *Pèlerinage de la vie humaine*.[6] By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentiond, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguilleville's *Pèlerinaige de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englisht in verse by Lydgate in 1426, and, thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, John Stowe, a complete text of Lydgate's poem has been edited for the Society by Dr. Furnivall. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,[7] and Additional 22,937[8] and 25,594[9]) are all of the First Version.

[1] He was born about 1295. See Abbé Goujet's *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

[2] The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

[3] These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

[4] Another MS. is in the Pepys Library. [5] According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

[6] These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

[7] 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.

[8] 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

[9] 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Ame*: both incomplete.

Besides his first *Pèlerinaige de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Sowle* (with poems, by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,[1] at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of addicions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Sowle* has been copied and will be edited for the Society by Mr. Hans Koestner. Of the Pilgrimage of Jesus, no englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. An Editor for it is wanted. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,[2] Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Riwle*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the living Hausknecht, Einenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof. Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Hulme, Bryce, Craig, Drs. Bergen, MacCracken, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has called forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

[1] Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels, &c.

[2] Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

ORIGINAL SERIES. (*One guinea each year.*)

1. Early English Alliterative Poems, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16*s.* 1864
2. Arthur, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4*s.* ,,
3. Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c., 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4*s.* ,,
4. Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* ,,
5. Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.* 1865
6. Lancelot of the Laik, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.* ,,
7. Genesis & Exodus, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8*s.* ,,
8. Morte Arthure, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.* ,,
9. Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10*s.* ,,
10. Merlin, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2*s.* 6*d.* ,,
11. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3*s.* ,,
12. Wright's Chaste Wife, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1*s.* ,,
13. Seinte Marherete, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauning. [*Out of print.* 1866
14. Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c., ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, D.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5*s.* ,,
15. Political, Religious, and Love Poems, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7*s.* 6*d.* ,,
16. The Book of Quinte Essence, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.* ,,
17. Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1*s.* ,,
18. Hali Meidenhad, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [*At Press.* ,,
19. Lyndesay's Monarche, &c., Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3*s.* 6*d.* ,,
20. Hampole's English Prose Treatises, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1*s.* [*At Press.* ,,
21. Merlin, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.* ,,
22. Partenay or Lusignen, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.* ,,
23. Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
24. Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c., ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.* 1867
25. The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.* ,,
26. Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.* [*At Press.* ,,
27. Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.* ,,
28. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.* ,,
29. Old English Homilies (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7*s.* ,,
30. Pierce the Ploughmans Crede, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.* ,,
31. Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.* 1868
32. Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynge, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12*s.* ,,
33. The Knight de la Tour Landry, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [*Reprinting.* ,,
34. Old English Homilies (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.* ,,
35. Lyndesay's Works, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.* ,,
36. Merlin, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12*s.* 1869
37. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4*s.* ,,
38. William's Vision of Piers the Plowman, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
39. Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
40. English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21*s.* 1870
41. William Lauder's Minor Poems. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.* ,,
42. Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s.* ,,
43. Ratis Raving, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R Lumby, M.A. 3*s.* ,,
44. The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5*s.* 1871
45. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
46. Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* ,,
47. Sir David Lyndesay's Works, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3*s.* ,,
48. The Times' Whistle, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.* ,,
49. An Old English Miscellany, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.* 1872
50. King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10*s.* ,,
51. The Life of St Juliana, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2*s.* ,,
52. Palladius on Husbondrie, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.* 1873
54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redelea (by William, the author of the *Vision*) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18*s.* ,,
55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3*s.* ,,
56. The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10*s.* 6*d.* 1874
57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
58. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8*s.* ,,
59. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15*s.* 1875

60. **Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde** (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2*s.* 6*d.* 1875
61. **The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune**, from 5 MSS. ; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
62. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15*s.* 1876
63. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7*s.* ,,
64. **Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams**, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7*s.* ,,
65. **Be Domes Dæge** (Bede's *De Die Judicii*), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2*s.* ,,
66. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10*s.* 1877
67. **Notes on Piers Plowman**, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21*s.* ,,
68. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V. 25*s.* 1878
69. **Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II.**, &c., ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 5*s.* ,,
70. **Generydes**, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4*s.* ,,
71. **The Lay Folks Mass-Book**, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25*s.* 1879
72. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s.* ,,
73. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10*s.* 1880
74. **English Works of Wyclif**, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20*s.* ,,
75. **Catholicon Anglicum**, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A. ; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20*s.* 1881
76. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
77. **Beowulf**, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25*s.* 1882
78. **The Fifty Earliest English Wills**, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7*s.* ,,
79. **King Alfred's Orosius**, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13*s.* 1883
79*b*. *Extra Volume.* **Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary**, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 15*s.* ,,
80. **The Early-English Life of St. Katherine** and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel. 12*s.* 1884
81. **Piers Plowman**: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18*s.* ,,
82. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12*s.* 1885
83. **The Oldest English Texts, Charters**, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20*s.* ,,
84. **Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,'** No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1*s.* 1886
85. **The Three Kings of Cologne.** 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17*s.* ,,
86. **Prose Lives of Women Saints**, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12*s.* ,,
87. **Early English Verse Lives of Saints** (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20*s.* 1887
88. **Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe** (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10*s.* ,,
89. **Vices and Virtues**, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 8*s.* 1888
90. **Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet**, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman. 12*s.* ,,
91. **Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books**, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10*s.* ,,
92. **Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter**, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. I. 12*s.* 1889
93. **Defensor's Liber Scintillarum**, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12*s.* ,,
94. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7, Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 15*s.* 1890
95. **The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1. 18*s.* ,,
96. **The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2. 15*s.* 1891
97. **The Earliest English Prose Psalter**, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. 15*s.* ,,
98. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20*s.* 1892
99. **Cursor Mundi.** Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* ,,
100. **Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine**, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20*s.* 1893
101. **Cursor Mundi.** Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10*s.* ,,
102. **Lanfranc's Cirurgie**, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 20*s.* 1894
103. **The Legend of the Cross**, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7*s.* 6*d.* ,,
104. **The Exeter Book** (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20*s.* 1895
105. **The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book**, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
106. **R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life** (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15*s.* 1896
107. **The English Conquest of Ireland**, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15*s.* ,,
108. **Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights**, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15*s.* 1897
109. **The Prymer or Lay-Folks Prayer-Book**, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10*s.* ,,
110. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1. 15*s.* 1898
111. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2. 15*s.* ,,
112. **Merlin**, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15*s.* 1899
113. **Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch** &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton. 15*s.* ,,
114. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10*s.* 1900
115. **Jacob's Well**, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
116. **An Old-English Martyrology**, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10*s.* ,,
117. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 15*s.* 1901
118. **The Lay Folks' Catechism**, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. 5*s.* ,,
119. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 10*s.* ,,
120. **The Rule of St. Benet**, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. 15*s.* 1902
121. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15*s.* ,,
122. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 20*s.* 1903
123. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10*s.* ,,
124. **Twenty-six Political and other Poems** from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I. 10*s.* 1904
125. **Medieval Records of a London City Church**, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
126. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
127. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part II. 10*s.* 1905

128. Medieval Records of a London City Church, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10*s*. 1905
129. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Pt. I. 10*s*. ,,
130. The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Pt. II. 15*s*. 1906
131. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
132. John Metham's Works, edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Hardin Craig. [*At Press*. ,,
133. The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. A. Clark. Part I. 15*s*. 1907
134. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
135. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part II. 15*s*. 1908
135*b*. *Extra Issue*. Prof. Manly's Piers Plowman & its Sequence, urging the fivefold authorship of the *Vision*.
136. The Brut, or The Chronicle of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part II. 15*s*. ,,
137. Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15*s*. 1909
138. The Coventry Leet Book, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15*s*. ,,
139. John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15*s*. 1910
139 *b*, *c*, *d*, *e*, *Extra Issue*. The Piers Plowman Controversy: *b*. Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; *c*. Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; *d*. Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; *e*. Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article. 10*s*. ,,
140. Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10*s*. ,,
141. Earth upon Earth, all the known texts, ed., with an Introduction, by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A. 10*s*. 1911
Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343, ed. Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Pt. II, Introduction, &c.
The Coventry Leet Book, ed. from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Pt. IV, Introduction, &c.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1867-1910 (*one guinea each year*) *are*:—

I. William of Palerne; or, William and the Werwolf. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s*. 1867
II. Early English Pronunciation with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
III. Caxton's Book of Curtesye, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5*s*. 1868
IV. Havelok the Dane. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s*. ,,
V. Chaucer's Boethius. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 12*s*. ,,
VI. Chevelere Assigne. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3*s*. ,,
VII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s*. 1869
VIII. Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13*s*. ,,
IX. Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 5*s*. ,,
X. Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18*s*. 1870
XI. Barbour's Bruce, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s*. ,,
XII. England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12*s*. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8*s*.) 1871
XIII. A Supplicacyon of the Beggers, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s*. ,,
XIV. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s*. ,,
XV. Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s*. 1872
XVI. Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6*s*. ,,
XVII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
XVIII. The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8*s*. 1873
XIX. Oure Ladyes Myroure, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24*s*. ,,
XX. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8*s*. 1874
XXI. Barbour's Bruce, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4*s*. ,,
XXII. Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyck Mors (ab. 1542): and The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9*s*. ,,
XXIII. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10*s*. ,,
XXIV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10*s*. 1875
XXV. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20*s*. ,,
XXVI. Guy of Warwick, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14*s*. 1876
XXVII. Bp. Fisher's English Works (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16*s*. ,,
XXVIII. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10*s*. 1877
XXIX. Barbour's Bruce. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21*s*. ,,
XXX. Lovelich's Holy Grail, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15*s*. 1878
XXXI. The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s*. ,,
XXXII. Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time." Pt. I. Starkey's Life and Letters, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8*s*. ,,
XXXIII. Gesta Romanorum (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. 1879
XXXIV. The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15*s*. ,,
XXXV. Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12*s*. 1880
XXXVI. Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16*s*. ,,
XXXVII. Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15*s*. 1881
XXXVIII. Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylone, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15*s*. ,,

XXXIX. Charlemagne Romances :—6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. 1882
XL. Charlemagne Romances :—7. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
XLI. Charlemagne Romances :—8. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15*s*. 1883
XLII. Guy of Warwick : 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
XLIII. Charlemagne Romances :—9. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15*s*. 1884
XLIV. Charlemagne Romances :—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15*s*. ,,
XLV. Charlemagne Romances :—11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20*s*. 1885
XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hamton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20*s*. 1886
XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10*s*. ,,
XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1887
L. Charlemagne Romances :—12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5*s*. ,,
LI. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10*s*. ,,
LII. Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10*s*. 1888
LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5*s*. ,,
LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5*s*. 1889
LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25*s*. ,,
LVII. Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13*s*. 1890
LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner. 17*s*. ,,
LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1891
LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15*s*. ,,
LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1892
LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
LXIII. Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, englisht ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 15*s*. 1893
LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Boloyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15*s*. ,,
LXV. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15*s*. 1894
LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres, ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15*s*. ,,
LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10*s*. 1895
LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I, the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20*s*. ,,
LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15*s*. 1896
LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15*s*. ,,
LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15*s*. 1897
LXXII. Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15*s*. ,,
LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [*At Press.* ,,
LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20*s*. 1898
LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10*s*. ,,
LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15*s*. 1899
LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5*s*. ,,
LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10*s*. 1900
LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glanning. 5*s*. ,,
LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15*s*. ,,
LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15*s*. 1901
LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10*s*. ,,
LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5*s*. ,,
LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10*s*. 1902
LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10*s*. ,,
LXXXVIII. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15*s*. 1903
LXXXIX. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15*s*. ,,
XC. English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books, ed. by Hy. Littlehales. 5*s*. ,,
XCI. The Macro Plays, from Mr. Gurney's unique MS., ed. Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 10*s*. 1904
XCII. Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, Part III., ed. Miss Locock. 10*s*. ,,
XCIII. Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, from the unique MS., ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
XCIV. Respublica, a Play on Social England, A.D. 1553, ed. L. A. Magnus, LL.B. 12*s*. 1905
XCV. Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Pt. V. : The Legend of the Holy Grail, by Dorothy Kempe. 6*s*. ,,
XCVI. Mirk's Festial, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part I. 12*s*. ,,
XCVII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II. 15*s*. 1906
XCVIII. Skelton's Magnyfycence, edited by Dr. R. L. Ramsay, with an Introduction. 7*s*. 6*d*. ,,
XCIX. The Romance of Emaré, re-edited from the MS. by Miss Edith Rickert, Ph.D. 7*s*. 6*d*. ,,
C. The Harrowing of Hell, and The Gospel of Nicodemus, re-ed. by Prof. Hulme, M.A., Ph.D. 15*s*. 1907
CI. Songs, Carols, &c., from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., edited by Dr. Roman Dyboski. 15*s*. ,,
CII. Promptorium Parvulorum, the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. Rev. A. L. Mayhew, M.A. 21*s*. 1908
CIII. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part II, Book III. 10*s*. ,,
CIV. The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15*s*. 1909
CV. The Tale of Beryn, with the Pardoner and Tapster, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. 15*s*. ,,
CVI. Lydgate's Troy Book, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15*s*. 1910
CVII. Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, Religious Poems. ,,

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Cover of the Early English Text Society's last Books, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.
The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.
Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.
Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.
All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.
The englisht Disciplina Clericalis, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
The Statutes of Black Roger, Worcester Cathedral MS. 172, ed. Prof. W. H. Hulme, Ph.D.
The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.
Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Byrhtferth's Handboc, ed. by Prof. G. Hempl.
Early English Confessionals, ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.
The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales, ed. G. A. Beacock, B.A.
Ailred's Rule of Nuns, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.
Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS. (*Editor wanted.*)
A Lapidary, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.
Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other **Boccaccio englishinga**, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
Lanfranc's Cirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.
William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.
More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House. (*Editor wanted.*)
Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.
Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D.
Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.
Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Mrs. R. Taylor.
Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by F. W. Clarke, M.A.
Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.
Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.
The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.
Trevisa's englisht Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Poems attributed to Richard Maydenstone, from MS. Rawl. A 389, edited by Dr. W. Heuser.
Knighthood and Battle, a verse-Vegetius from a Pembroke Coll. MS., Cambr., ed. Dr. R. Dyboski.
Othea and Hector, 3 texts—2 from MSS., 1 from Wyer's print, edited by Hy. N. MacCracken, Ph.D.
Minor Poems of the Vernon MS. Part III. Introduction and Glossary by H. Hartley, M.A.
Sir David Lyndesay's Works. Part VI. and last. Edited by the Rev. Wm. Bayne, M.A. [*At Press.*
Prayers and Devotions, from the unique MS. Cotton Titus C. 19, ed. Hy. Littlehales Esq. [*Copied.*

EXTRA SERIES.

Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his **Life and Letters**, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [*At Press.*
Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.
De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Mr. Hans Koestner.
Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall.
Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part II. [*At Press.*
A Compilacion of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.
Trevisa's Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Part II.
The Romance of Boctus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
The Romance of Clariodus, and Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.
Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph. D.
Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c. (*Editor wanted.*)
Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.
The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099, &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A
Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophirs, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq
Lydgate's Lyfe of oure Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.
Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.

EXTRA SERIES (*continued*).

Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.
The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.
The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul.
The Gospel of Nichodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.
Mulcaster's Positions 1581, and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klaehr, Dresden.
Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Dr. H. C. Schümmer.
Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.
Burgh's Cato, re-edited from all the MSS. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.
Wynkyn de Worde's English and French Phrase-book, etc., edited by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Extracts from the Rochester Diocesan Registers, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.
The Coventry Plays, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. Matthews.
Walter Hylton's Ladder of Perfection, re-edited from the MSS. by Miss K. B. Locock.

Among the MSS. and old books which need copying or re-editing, are :—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c.
English Inventories and other MSS. in Canterbury Cathedral (5th Report, Hist. MSS. Com.).
Maumetrie, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
The Romance of Troy. Harl. 525, Addit. Br. Mus.
Biblical MS., Corpus Cambr. 434 (ab. 1375).
Hampole's unprinted Works.
þe Clowde of Unknowyng, from Harl. MSS. 2373, 959, Bibl. Reg. 17 C 26, &c. Univ. Coll. Oxf. 14.
A Lanterne of Liȝt, from Harl. MS. 2324.
Soule-hele, from the Vernon MS.
Boethius de Consol.; Pilgrim, 1426, &c. &c.
Early Treatises on Music: Descant, the Gamme, &c.
Skelton's englishing of Diodorus Siculus.
Boethius, in prose, MS. Auct. F. 3. 5, Bodley.
Penitential Psalms, by Rd. Maydenstoon, Brampton, &c. (Rawlinson, A. 389, Douce 232, &c.).
Documents from the early Registers of the Bishops of all Dioceses in Great Britain.
Ordinances and Documents of the City of Worcester.
T. Breus's Passion of Christ, 1422. Harl. 2338.
Jn. Crophill or Crephill's Tracts, Harl. 1735.
Memoriale Credencium, &c., Harl. 2398.
Early Norwich Wills.
Book for Recluses, Harl. 2372.
Lollard Theological Treatises, Harl. 2343, 2330, &c.
H. Selby's Northern Ethical Tract, Harl. 2388, art. 20.
Supplementary Early English Lives of Saints.
Select Prose Treatises from the Vernon MS.
Lyrical Poems from the Fairfax MS. 16, &c.
Prose Life of St. Audry, A.D. 1595, Corp. Oxf. 120.
English Miscellanies from MSS., Corp. Oxford.
Miscellanies from Oxford College MSS.
Disce Mori, Jesus Coll. Oxf. 39; Bodl. Laud 99.
Mirrour of the blessed lijf of Ihesu Crist. MSS. of Sir Hy. Ingilby, Bart., Lord Aldenham, Univ. Coll. Oxf. 123, &c.
Poem on Virtues and Vices, &c., Harl. 2260.
Maundevyle's Legend of Gwydo, Queen's, Oxf. 383.
Book of Warrants of Edw. VI., &c., New Coll. Oxf. 328.
Adam Loutfut's Heraldic Tracts, Harl. 6149-50.
Rules for Gunpowder and Ordnance, Harl. 6355.
John Watton's englisht Speculum Christiani, Corpus, Oxf. 155, Laud G.12, Thoresby 530, Harl. 2250, art. 20.
Verse and Prose in Harl. MS. 4012.
Nicholas of Hereford's English Bible.
The Prickynge of Love, Harl. 2254, Vernon, &c.

EXTRA SERIES.

Erle of Tolous. Ypotis.
Sir Eglamoure. Alexander.
Orfeo (Digby, 86).
Dialogues between the Soul and Body.
Barlaam and Josaphat.
Amis and Amiloun.
Sir Generides, from Lord Tollemache's MS.
The Troy-Book fragments once cald Barbour's, in the Cambr. Univ. Library and Douce MSS.
Poems of Charles, Duke of Orleans.
Carols and Songs.
Songs and Ballads, Ashmole MS. 48.
The Siege of Rouen, from Harl. MSS. 2256, 753, Egerton 1995, Bodl. 3562, E. Museo 124, &c.
Octavian.
Libeaus Desconus.
Ywain and Gawain. Sir Isumbras.
Pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 357.
Other Pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Harl. 2333, &c.
Horæ, Penitential Psalms, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxf. 207.
St. Brandan's Confession, Queen's Coll. Oxf. 210.
Scotch Heraldry Tracts, copy of Caxton's Book of Chivalry, &c., Queen's Coll. Oxford 161.
Stevyn Scrope's Doctryne and Wysedome of the Auncyent Philosophers, A.D. 1450, Harl. 2266.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1*s*. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1*s*. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crost 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1*s*. for the Original Series, and 1*s*. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Foreign Subscriptions can be paid, and the Society's Texts deliverd, through Asher & Co., 56, Unter den Linden, Berlin.

Early English Text Society.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (*one guinea*) *were* :—

137. **Twelfth-Century Homilies in MS. Bodley 343**, edited by Prof. A. O. Belfour, M.A. Part I, the Text. 15*s*.
138. **The Coventry Leet Book**, edited from the unique MS. by Miss M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 15*s*.

The Publications for 1910 (*one guinea*) *are* :—

139. **John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano**, &c., ed. by D'Arcy Power, M.D. 15*s*.
139 *b, c, d, e, Extra Issue*. **The Piers Plowman Controversy**: *b*. **Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly**: *c*. **Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand**; *d*. **Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly**; *e*. **Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article**. 10*s*.
140. **John Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham**, A.D. 1451, ed. by J. J. Munro. 10*s*.

The Publications for 1911 *will be chosen from* :—

The Wars of Alexander the Great, Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake, M.A. [*At Press*.
The Brut, or The Chronicles of England, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. F. Brie. Part III. Notes, &c.
The English Register of Godstow Nunnery, edited by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part III. [*At Press*.
The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford, ed. by the Rev. Dr. Andrew Clark. Part II. [*At Press*.
An Alphabet of Tales, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part III.
Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail. Part II.
The Laud Troy-Book, edited from the unique MS. Laud 595, by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing. Part III.
The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang, and the **Capitula of Bp. Theodulf**, ed Prof. Napier, Ph.D. [*At Press*
Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne (1303), and its French original. Part III.
The Alliterative Siege of Jerusalem, edited by Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Prof. Kaluza, Ph.D. [*At Press*.
Alain Chartier's Quadrilogue, englisht, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. J. W. H. Atkins, M.A.
Jacob's Well, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part II.
Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Prof. Dr. F. Holthausen, Part II. [*At Press*.
The Exeter Book (**Anglo-Saxon Poems**), re-ed. from the unique MS., by Prof. Gollancz, M.A. Part II. [*At Press*
North-English Metrical Homilies, from Ashmole MS. 42 &c., ed. G. H. Gerould, D.Litt.
Vegetius on the Art of War, edited from the MSS. by L. C. Wharton, M.A.
Shirley's Book of Gode Maners, edited from the unique MS. by Hermann Oelsner, Ph.D.
Verse and Prose from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-ed. by Miss Hilda Murray, M.A., of the Royal Holloway College.

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1909 (*one guinea*) *were* :—

CIV. **The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays**, re-edited by O. Waterhouse, M.A. 15*s*.
CV. **The Tale of Beryn**, as re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall and the late W. G. Stone for the Chaucer Soc. 15*s*.

The Publications for 1910 (*one guinea*) *are* :—

CVI. **Lydgate's Troy Book**, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part III. 15*s*.
CVII. **Lydgate's Minor Poems**, edited by Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part I, **Religious Poems**. [*At Press*.

The Publications for 1911 *and* 1912 *will be chosen from* :—

CVIII. **Lydgate's Siege of Thebes**, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part I, The Text.
Lydgate's Troy Book, ed. by Dr. Hy. Bergen. Part IV, Introduction, Notes, &c.
Lydgate's Minor Poems, ed. Dr. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, **Secular Poems**.
Lovelich's Romance of Merlin, edited from the unique MS. by Prof. Dr. E. A. Kock. Part II. [*At Press*.
De Medicina, a 12th-century Englishing, re-edited by Prof. Joseph Delcourt. [*At Press*.
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited from the MSS. by Miss Florence Warren.
Lydgate's Siege of Thebes, re-edited from the MSS. by Prof. Dr. A. Erdmann. Part II, Notes, &c.
Partonope, re-edited from its 3 MSS. by Dr. A. T. Bödtker. [*At Press*.
The Owl and Nightingale, 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes, Esq. [*At Press*.
The Court of Sapience, once thought Lydgate's, edited by Dr. Jaeger.
Mirk's Festial, edited from the best MSS. by Dr. Erbe. Part II.
William of Shoreham's Poems, re-edited by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II.
Winner and Waster, &c., two Alliterative Poems, re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, Litt.D.
Melusine, the prose Romance, from the unique MS., ab. 1500, ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. Part II. [*At Press*.
Secreta Secretorum: three prose Englishings, ab. 1440, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part II. [*At Press*.
The Craft of Nombrynge, the earliest English Treatise on Arithmetic, ed. R. Steele, B.A.
The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, MS. ab. 1425, ed. Dr. Norman Moore. [*Set*.
Caxton's Mirror of the World, with 27 Woodcuts, edited by O. H. Prior, M.A.
The Chester Plays, Part II., re-edited by Dr. Matthews. [*At Press*.
Lichfield Gilds, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall: Introduction by Prof. E. C. K. Gonner. [*Text done*.
John Hart's Orthographie, from his unique MS. 1551, and his black-letter text, 1569, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
John Hart's Methode to teach Reading, 1570, ed. Prof. Otto Jespersen, Ph.D.
The Three Kings' Sons, Part II, French collation, Introduction, &c., by Dr. L. Kellner.
The Ancren Riwle, edited from its five MSS., by the late Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D., and Dr. Thümmler.
Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail, Part VI.
The Awnturs of Arthur, 2 Texts from the 3 MSS., edited by Wilhelm Wolff.
Caxton's Book of the Order of Chyualry, edited by Miss Alice H. Davies.
Early English Fabliaux, edited by Prof. George H. McKnight, Ph.D.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,
AND HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIV. PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 56, UNTER DEN LINDEN.

Early English Text Society.

Committee of Management:

Director: Prof. ISRAEL GOLLANCZ, M.A., D.Litt., King's College, London, W.C.

Assistant Director: JOHN J. MUNRO, Esq.

Treasurer: HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Esq.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67 Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

Hon. Secs. for America: North & East: Prof. G. L. KITTREDGE, Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass.
South & West: Prof. J. W. BRIGHT, Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore.

Dr. HENRY BRADLEY, M.A.
Rev. Dr. ANDREW CLARK, M.A.
Prof. WILLIAM P. KER, LL.D.
S. L. LEE, M.A., D.Litt.
HENRY LITTLEHALES, Esq.
Sir J. A. H. MURRAY, M.A., LL.D., D.Litt., etc.
Prof. NAPIER, M.A., Ph.D.
ALFRED W. POLLARD, M.A.
Prof. J. SCHICK, Ph.D.
Rev. Prof. WALTER W. SKEAT, D.Litt., LL.D.
Dr. HENRY SWEET, M.A.
Dr. W. ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A.
(*With power to add Workers to their number.*)

BANKERS: THE UNION OF LONDON AND SMITH'S BANK, 2, Princes Street, London, E.C.

PUBLISHERS: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., Ltd., Dryden House, 43, Gerrard Street, Soho, London, W.

HENRY FROWDE, Oxford University Press, Amen Corner, London, E.C.

The Early English Text Society was started by Dr. Furnivall in 1864 for the purpose of bringing the mass of Old English Literature within the reach of the ordinary student, and of wiping away the reproach under which England had long rested, of having felt little interest in the monuments of her early language and life.

On the starting of the Society, so many Texts of importance were at once taken in hand by its Editors, that it became necessary in 1867 to open, besides the *Original Series* with which the Society

began, an *Extra Series* which should be mainly devoted to fresh editions of all that is most valuable in printed MSS. and Caxton's and other black-letter books, though first editions of MSS. will not be excluded when the convenience of issuing completed Texts demands their inclusion in the Extra Series.

During the forty-seven years of the Society's existence, it has produced, with whatever shortcomings, an amount of good solid work for which all students of our Language, and some of our Literature, must be grateful, and which has rendered possible the beginnings (at least) of proper Histories and Dictionaries of that Language and Literature, and has illustrated the thoughts, the life, the manners and customs of our forefathers and foremothers.

But the Society's experience has shown the very small number of those inheritors of the speech of Cynewulf, Chaucer, and Shakspere, who care two guineas a year for the records of that speech. 'Let the dead past bury its dead' is still the cry of Great Britain and her Colonies, and of America, in the matter of language. The Society has never had money enough to produce the Texts that could easily have been got ready for it; and many Editors are now anxious to send to press the work they have prepared. The necessity has therefore arisen for trying to increase the number of the Society's members, and to induce its well-wishers to help it by gifts of money, either in one sum or by instalments. The Committee trust that every Member will bring before his or her friends and acquaintances the Society's claims for liberal support. Until all Early English MSS. are printed, no proper History of our Language or Social Life is possible.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1*s*. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1*s*. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, crost 'Union of London and Smith's Bank,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67 Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them, must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1*s*. for the Original Series, and 1*s*. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

A star is prefixt to the names of those who subscribe to the Extra Series *and to the* Original Series.

*ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Aberdeen.
*ADELAIDE PUBLIC LIBRARY (by K. Paul & Co.).
*ADELAIDE UNIVERSITY (by W. Muller, 16, Grape Street, New Oxford Street, W.C.).
*ALDENHAM, Lord, 37, Portland Place, London, W.
ALLEN, E. G. & Son, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, London, W.C.
*ALL SOULS COLLEGE, Oxford.
*AMHERST COLLEGE LIBRARY, Amherst, Mass., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
*AMHERST OF HACKNEY, Baroness, Didlington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.
*ARMSTRONG COLLEGE, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
ASHER & Co., Messrs., 14, Bedford Street, Covent Garden, W.C.
*ATHENÆUM, Liverpool.
*ATHENÆUM CLUB, Pall Mall, S.W.
ATKINS, Prof. J. W. H., 3, Circular Road, Withington, Manchester.
*BAER, Messrs. J. & Co., Frankfort (by K. Paul & Co.).
BALLIOL COLLEGE, Oxford.
*BANKS, Mrs. Mary M., 30, Lambolle Rd., London, N.W.
*BARBER, Charles H., 24, St. Ann's Street, Manchester.
*BASEL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Switzerland.
*BELL, H. R., Trent College, Long Eaton, R.S.O., Derbyshire.
*BERLIN ENGLISH SEMINARY (by K. Paul & Co.).
*BERLIN ROYAL LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
*BERLIN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
*BERN STADT-BIBLIOTHEK, Bern, Switzerland.
*BIRMINGHAM CENTRAL FREE LIBRARY, Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.
*BOARD OF EDUCATION, Cromwell Rd., South Kensington, S.W.
BOMBAY ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (by K. Paul & Co.).
*BONN UNIVERSITY (by D. Nutt).
*BOSTON ATHENÆUM LIBRARY, Boston, Mass., U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, Mass., U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*BOWDOIN COLLEGE LIBRARY, Brunswick, Maine, U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*BRADLEY, Dr. Henry, Old Ashmolean Building, Broad Street, Oxford.
*BRESLAU UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
*BRIERLEY, Henry, Thornhill, Wigan, Lancashire.
*BRIGHTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Church Street, Brighton.
*BROOKLYN MERCANTILE LIBRARY, New York, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).

*Brown University, Providence, Rhode Island.
*Bryn Mawr College, Bryn Mawr, Penn., U.S.A. (by H. Crevel & Co.).
*Burton-on-Trent Public Library, Burton-on-Trent.
*California University, Berkeley, Cal., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*Calvischer, R. Prag. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Canterbury College, Christchurch, New Zealand.
*Cardiff Free Libraries, Cardiff.
*Carlisle Public Library, Tullie House, Carlisle.
*Carnegie Library, Pittsburg, Penn. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*Carpenter, Prof. Fredk. Ives, University of Chicago, Chicago, Ill. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
Carpenter, Rev. J. Estlin, Manchester College, Oxford.
Cazenove, C. D., 26, Henrietta St., Covent Garden, W.C.
*Chadwick, S. J., Lyndhurst, Dewsbury.
*Chambers, R. W., 67, Selborne Rd., Southgate, N.
*Chetham's Library, Hunt's Bank, Manchester.
*Chicago Public Library, Chicago, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*Chicago University, Ill. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
Christ Church Library, Oxford.
*Christiania University Library, Norway (care of Cammermeyer's Böghandel, Christiania).
*Christ's College, Cambridge.
*Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*City Library Association, Springfield, Mass., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Colgate University, Hamilton, New York.
*Colorado University, Boulder, Colorado (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Columbia University, New York, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Congress, Library of, Washington, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
*Cornell University, Ithaca, New York, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
Crosby, Rev. J. H., College, Ely.
*Croydon Public Library, Croydon.
*Dalziel, W. A., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. (*Hon. Sec.*)
Dartmouth College Library, Hanover, New Hampshire, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
Delcourt, Prof. Joseph, Villa St. Berthe, Avenue Chancel, Montpellier, France.
*Detroit Public Library, Michigan, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*Deutschbein, Professor, Halle-Saale, Germany.
*D'Olière, E., Strassburg (by K. Paul & Co.).
Duignan, W. H., Gorway, Walsall.
Dulau & Co., 37, Soho Sq., London, W.
*Duncan, J., junr. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Durham University Library, Durham.
*Edinburgh Public Library, Edinburgh.
*Edinburgh University Library.
*Ellershaw, Rev. Henry, Hatfield Hall, Durham.
*Enfield Public Library, Enfield, N.
*Englisches Seminar, Akademie, Jordanstr., 17, Frankfurt-am-Main.
Englisches Seminar, Marburg, Germany, Am Plan 2.
*English Seminar, Hansa Ring, Cologne (by Hugh Rees, 124, Pall Mall, S.W.).
*Enoch Pratt Library, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
*Exeter College, Oxford.

FEUILLERAT, Prof. Albert, 81, Boulevard de Metz, Rennes, France.
*FLÜGEL, Prof. Dr. E., Stanford University, California, U. S. A.
*FOX, Francis F., Yate House, Yate R.S.O. Gloucestershire.
*FREIBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Baden.
*FURNESS, Horace Howard, Wallingford, Delaware Co., Penn., U. S. A. (by B. Quaritch).
*FURNIVALL, Percy, 28, Weymouth St., Portland Place, London, W.
*GENERAL ASSEMBLY LIBRARY, Wellington, N.Z. (by H. Sotheran & Co.).
*GERMANSKA SEMINARIET, Lund, Sweden.
*GEROLD & CO., Vienna (by Asher & Co.).
*GEROULD, Professor G. H., Princeton University, Princeton, New Jersey (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*GHENT UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Belgium.
*GIESSEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Germany (by Hirschfeld Bros.).
*GIRTON COLLEGE, Cambridge.
*GLASGOW UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by J. Maclehose & Sons).
*GOLLANCZ, Prof. Israel, Tan-y-Bryn, Shoot-up-Hill, Brondesbury, N.W.
GÖTEBORGS STADSBIBLIOTHEK, Sweden (by H. Grevel & Co.).
*GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
*GRAND DUCAL LIBRARY, Darmstadt.
*GRAND DUCAL LIBRARY, Weimar, Thüringen.
*GRAY, E. McQUEEN, University of New Mexico, Albuquerque, N.M., U.S.A.
*GREAT YARMOUTH FREE LIBRARY, Gt. Yarmouth.
*GREIFSWALD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
GREVEL, H., & Co., 33, King St., Covent Garden, W.C.
*GRONINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Holland (books through Wm. Dawson & Sons).
*GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London, E.C.
*HALES, Professor J. W., 1, Oppidans Road, Primrose Hill, N.W.
*HALLE UNIVERSITY, Germany (by D. Nutt).
*HAMBURG STADT BIBLIOTHEK.
*HAMPSTEAD PUBLIC LIBRARY, Finchley Road, Hampstead, N.W.
*HARTLEY UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Southampton.
*HARVARD COLLEGE, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
*HAVERFORD COLLEGE, Haverford, Pa., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
HEIDELBERG UNIVERSITY (by K. Paul & Co.).
*HELSINGFORS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by K. Paul & Co.).
*HODGSON, Shadworth H., 45, Conduit Street, Regent Street, W.
*HULL PUBLIC LIBRARY, Hull.
*ILLINOIS UNIVERSITY, Urbana, Ill. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*IMPERIAL COURT LIBRARY, Vienna (by Asher & Co.).
*INDIANA UNIVERSITY, Bloomington, Indiana, U. S. A.
*IOWA STATE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Iowa City, Ia., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*IPSWICH FREE LIBRARY, Ipswich.
*JOHNS HOPKINS LIBRARY, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
JOHNSON, G. J., 36, Waterloo St., Birmingham.
*JUSSERAND, M., French Ambassador to the United States, °/₀ French Embassy, Albert Gate, London, S.W.
*KAISER WILHELM BIBLIOTHEK, Posen, Germany (by Asher & Co.).
*KANSAS UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Laurence, Kan. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*KER, Prof. William P., 95, Gower St., London, W.C.
*KING'S COLLEGE FOR WOMEN, 13, Kensington Sq., London, W.
*KING'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).

*King's Inns Library, Henrietta Street, Dublin.
*Kittredge, Prof. G. L., Dr. K. G. T. Webster, Ash St., Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
*Klincksieck, F. Paris (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Königsberg University Library (by Asher & Co.).
*Ladies' College, Cheltenham.
*Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford.
*Lafayette College Library, Easton, Pa., U. S. A.
*Lee, Lt.-Colonel H. P., 5, Park Road, Camberley, Surrey.
*Leeds Library, Commercial St., Leeds.
*Leeds University, Leeds.
*Leipzig University Library.
*Leland Stanford Junior University, California (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Lewis, H. K., London University (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Lister, John, Shibden Hall, Halifax.
*Liverpool Free Public Library.
*London Institution, Finsbury Circus, E.C.
*London Library, 12, St. James's Square, S.W.
*London University, South Kensington, S.W.
*Los Angeles Public Library, California (by H. Grevel & Co.).
*Lyon University Library, France (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
MacCracken, Dr. H. N., 180, East Rock Road, New Haven, Conn., U. S. A.
*Macmillan, G. A., 19, Earl's Ter., Kensington, W.
*Manchester Public Free Library, Manchester.
*Manly, Professor John M., University of Chicago, Illinois, U. S. A.
Marburg Royal University Library (Asher & Co.). (*Extra Series only.*)
*Melbourne Public Library, Victoria (by Agent-General).
*Melbourne University Library, Victoria (by Dulau & Co.).
*Merton College, Oxford.
*Michigan University, Ann Arbor, Michigan, U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
Middleton, E., 40, Wostenholm Rd., Sharrow, Sheffield.
*Miller, Miss Mildred C., 148, Hancock St., Cambridge, Mass. U. S. A.
*Minneapolis Athenæum, Minneapolis, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Minnesota University, Minneapolis, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Mississippi University Library, University, Miss.
*Missouri University, Columbia, Missouri, U.S.A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Mitchell Library, 21, Miller St., Glasgow.
Moore, Miss E. G., Sliema, East Grinstead.
*Moyse, Professor Chas. E., 802, Sherbrooke St., Montreal, Canada.
*Mount Holyoke College, South Hadley, Massachusetts.
*Munro, John J., 64, Ripley Road, Seven Kings, Essex.
*Mutual Subscription Agency, Witherspoon Building, Philadelphia, Pa.
*Napier, Professor A. S., Headington Hill, Oxford.
*Nebraska University, Lincoln, Nebr., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
*Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
Newcastle-upon-Tyne Literary and Philosophical Society, Westgate Road.
*Newcastle-upon-Tyne Public Library, New Bridge St.
*New Jersey College Library, Princeton, New Jersey, U. S. A. (by H. Grevel & Co.).
*New University Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
*New York Public Library, New York, U.S.A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).

*NORTH CAROLINA UNIVERSITY, Chapel Hill, N. Carolina.
*NORTHWESTERN UNIVERSITY, Evanston, Illinois.
*NORWICH, Dean and Chapter of, The Close, Norwich.
*NORWICH FREE LIBRARY, Norwich (by K. Paul & Co.).
*NOTTINGHAM FREE PUBLIC LIBRARIES, Nottingham.
*OHIO STATE UNIVERSITY, Columbus, Ohio (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*OREGON UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Eugene, Oregon, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*OWENS COLLEGE LIBRARY, Manchester.
*PARKER & SON, 27, Broad Street, Oxford.
*PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
*PENNSYLVANIA UNIVERSITY, Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*PENZANCE LIBRARY, Penzance.
*PHILADELPHIA FREE LIBRARY, Philadelphia, Penn. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*PHILADELPHIA LIBRARY COMPANY, Philadelphia, Penn., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*PHILADELPHIA MERCANTILE LIBRARY, U. S. A.
*PICTON, Harold, Clacton College, Clacton-on-Sea, Essex.
*POLLARD, Alfred W., St. John's, Murray Road, Wimbledon.
POOLER, Rev. C. K., English St., Downpatrick, Ireland.
*PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, Fetter Lane, London, E.C. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*QUEEN'S COLLEGE, Cork.
*QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY, Belfast.
*RADCLIFFE COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
RALEIGH, Professor W. A., 12, Northmoor Road, Oxford. (*Extra Series only.*)
*READING FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Reading.
*REFORM CLUB, Pall Mall, S.W.
*REICHEL, Sir H. R., University College of North Wales, Bangor.
*RENNES FACULTÉ DES LETTRES, France (by Dulau & Co.).
*RICHARDSON, Alphyron, American Consulate, Durban, Natal.
*ROBINSON, Captain A. C., c/o Mrs. Robinson, Charlton Court, Charlton Kings, Cheltenham.
ROCHDALE FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Rochdale.
*ROYAL HOLLOWAY COLLEGE, Englefield Green, Egham, Surrey.
*ROYAL INSTITUTION, 21, Albemarle Street, W.
ROYAL IRISH ACADEMY, 19, Dawson Street, Dublin.
*ROYAL LIBRARY, Copenhagen (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
*ROYAL LIBRARY, Dresden (by K. Paul & Co.).
*ROYAL LIBRARY, Munich (by K. Paul & Co.).
*ROYAL LIBRARY, Stockholm (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
*ROYAL LIBRARY, The Hague, Holland (by W. P. van Stockum & Sons, The Hague).
*ROYAL LIBRARY, Windsor Castle.
*ROYAL MASONIC SCHOOL, Bushey, Herts.
*ROYAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Kiel (by Asher & Co.).
*ROYAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Münster (by Asher & Co.).
*RYLANDS LIBRARY, THE JOHN, Deansgate, Manchester.
*ST. ANDREW'S UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, N. B.
*ST. CATHERINE'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
*ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
*ST. LOUIS MERCANTILE LIBRARY, St. Louis, U.S.A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, Missouri, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*ST. PETERSBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by K. Paul & Co.).

*St. Thomas' Abbey Library, Erdington, Birmingham.
*Saintsbury, Professor G. E. B., 2, Eton Terrace, Edinburgh.
*San Francisco Free Public Library, U.S.A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*Schick, Prof. Dr. J., 4, Ainmiller Strasse, Munich.
*Schulz, C. Fr., Frankfurt-on-Maine (by Asher & Co.).
*Sheffield Free Library, Surrey Street, Sheffield.
*Sheffield University, Sheffield.
*Signet Library, Edinburgh.
*Sion College, Victoria Embankment, London, E.C.
Slatter & Rose, Messrs., 16, High Street, Oxford.
Smith, Charles, Warren House, Faversham.
Smith College Library, Northampton, Mass., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co.).
*Snelgrove, Arthur G., 23, Sprowston Road, Forest Gate, E.
*Society of Antiquaries, Burlington House, Piccadilly, W.
Somersetshire Archæological Society, Taunton Castle, Taunton.
*Somerville College, Oxford.
*Sotheran, H., & Co., 37, Piccadilly, W.
*Stewart, Martin, Edgar House, Chester.
*Stonyhurst College, Blackburn.
*Strassburg University Library, Strassburg.
*Suchier, Professor Hermann, Halle-Saale, Germany.
*Sullivan, W. G., 1545, N. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind., U. S. A.
Sunderland Subscription Library, Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
*Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Penn. (by E. G. Allen).
*Sydney Free Library, New South Wales (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Syracuse University, Syracuse, New York.
*Tanqueray, D. W., Moredun House, Fettes College, Edinburgh.
*Texas University Library, Austin, Tex. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Thomas, Percy G., 28, Dennington Park Rd., West Hampstead, N.W.
Toller, Professor T. N., Lansdowne House, Didsbury, Manchester.
*Toronto Public Library, Toronto, Canada (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Toronto University, Canada (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Torquay Natural History Society, Torquay.
*Trinity College, Durham, North Carolina, U. S. A.
*Trinity College Library, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
Trinity College Library, Oxford.
*Tübingen University Library, Germany (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Tulane University of Louisiana, New Orleans, U. S. A.
*Tweedy, Sir John, 100, Harley St., London, W.
*Twietmyer, A., Leipzig.
*University College, Auckland, New Zealand.
*University College, Bristol.
*University College, Gower Street, London, W.C. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*University College, Liverpool (by H. Young & Sons, 12, South Castle St., Liverpool).
*University College, Oxford
*University College, Reading.
University College of South Wales, Cardiff.
*Uppsala University, Sweden (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tennessee, U. S. A. (by Grevel & Co.).
*Vassar College Library, Poughkeepsie, New York, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Vermont University, Burlington, Vermont, U.S.A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

*Vienna University Library (by Asher & Co.).
*Warwick, W. D., Balderton Hall, Newark.
*Washington University, Seattle, Washington, U. S. A.
*Watkinson Library, Hartford, Conn., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
Watson-Armstrong, Miss W., Villa Gioconda Calbé Roquebrune, Prés Menton, France.
*Welles, F. R., 92, Avenue Henri Martin, Paris.
*Wellesley College, Wellesley, Mass., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
*Wesleyan University Library, Middletown, Conn., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
*Western Reserve University, Cleveland, Ohio (by Stevens & Brown).
*Westfield College, Hampstead, N.W.
*Wheatley, Henry B., 96, King Henry's Rd., South Hampstead, N.W. (*Treasurer.*)
Whitlaw, Miss Rosa M., Amerden, Taplow, Bucks.
*Wilcocks, Horace Stone, Cheveley, Mannamead, Plymouth.
*Willesden Green Public Library, Willesden Green, N.W.
*Williams College, Williamstown, Mass., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
*Williams's (Dr.) Library, Gordon Square, London, W.C.
*Wilson, H., Marine Terrace, Geraldton, Western Australia.
Winser, Percy Jas., Heath House, Knutsford, Cheshire.
*Winter, C., Heidelberg (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Wisconsin University, Madison, Wis., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140, Strand, W.C.).
*Woolwich Public Library, William St., Woolwich.
*Worcester College, Oxford.
*Worcester Public Library, Mass., U.S.A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Wordsworth, Canon Chr., St. Peter's Rectory, Marlborough.
*Wright, Dr. W. Aldis, Trinity College, Cambridge.
*Wurzburg University Library (by K. Paul & Co.).
*Yale College Library, New Haven, Conn., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
*York Minster Library, York.

OTHER SOCIETIES.

The Honorary Secretary of the *Chaucer Society* and the *Ballad Society* is W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

The Hon. Sec. of the *Wyclif Society* is Miss Dorothy Matthew, 70, Belsize Park Gardens, London, N.W.

Shakspere Quarto Facsimiles, issued under the superintendence of Dr. F. J. Furnivall: 43 vols., 6*s*. each. B. Quaritch, 11, Grafton St., New Bond St., London, W.

Income and Expenditure of the Early English Text Society *for the Year ended December* 31, 1909.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance at Bank, January 1, 1909	28	19	2			
Cash in hand	1	4	5			
				30	3	7
Members' Subscriptions:—						
Original Series — For back years	38	16	0			
Original Series — ,, 1909	285	11	10			
Original Series — ,, 1910	3	5	0			
				327	12	10
Extra Series — For back years	68	10	4			
Extra Series — ,, 1909	257	13	4			
Extra Series — ,, 1910	2	3	0			
				328	6	8
Sales by K. Paul & Co. from July 1, 1908, to June 30, 1909 ... ... O. S.	60	11	9			
Do. do. do. E. S.	44	8	3			
Do. by H Frowde ... . O S.	9	4	0			
Do. do. ... ... E. S.	3	3	0			
				117	7	0
Donation by G. Belfour, Esq. ...				21	0	0
				£824	10	1

PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Printing Account:—						
Original Series						
No. 18. Hali Meidenhad (balance) ...	17	1	0			
,, 136B. Forewords	6	10	10			
,, 138. Leet Book, Pt. 3	137	1	8			
R. Clay & Sons (on account)	77	2	1			
				237	15	7
Extra Series.						
CIII. Troy Book, Pt. 2. ...	71	16	6			
CIV. Mystery Plays	75	7	8			
CV. Beryn	51	0	0			
Clays' Miscellaneous	31	1	3			
				229	5	5
General Account:—						
Fire Insurance	8	5	0			
Clerk	10	0	0			
Copying and Collating	1	17	6			
Postage, Bank Commission, etc.	2	12	9			
K. Paul & Co. for Commission, etc.... ...	52	15	1			
Photography	10	4	8			
				85	15	0
Balance at Bank, December 31, 1909 ...	268	18	8			
Cash in hand	2	15	5			
				271	14	1
				£824	10	1

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

F. D. MATTHEW
J. CALVERT SPENSLEY } Hon. Auditors.

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Treasurer.
W. A. DALZIEL, Hon. Sec.

Income and Expenditure of the Early English Text Society *for the Year ended December* 31, 1910.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance at Bank, January 1, 1910	268	18	8			
Cash in hand	2	15	5			
				271	14	1
Members' Subscriptions:—						
Original Series — For back years	25	11	0			
,, 1910	289	4	5			
,, 1911	1	2	0			
				315	17	5
Extra Series — For back years	44	4	0			
,, 1910	263	13	7			
,, 1911	1	2	0			
				308	19	7
Sales by K. Paul & Co. from July 1, 1909, to June 30, 1910 ... ... O. S.	43	18	4			
Do. do. do. E. S.	24	5	7			
Do. by H. Frowde ... ... O. S.	13	18	0			
Do. do. ... ... E. S.	8	10	0			
				90	11	11
				£987	3	0

PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Printing Account:—						
Original Series.						
No. 3. Lander	6	9	3			
,, 45. Gregory's Pastoral	25	15	0			
,, 54. Piers Plowman: Vision	58	9	0			
,, 137. Homilies	63	19	5			
,, 139. Arderne	119	16	5			
,, 139. Controversy	24	2	10			
,, 140. Capgrave's Lives	89	15	9			
				388	7	8
Extra Series.						
XIV. E. E. Pronunciation	17	16	0			
CVI. Troy Book, Pt. 3	126	12	6			
R. Clay & Sons [on account]	288	5	0			
				432	13	6
General Account:—						
Fire Insurance	8	5	0			
Assistant Director and Clerk	15	0	0			
Photography	11	11	4			
K. Paul & Co. for Commission, etc.	45	4	1			
Postage, Bank Commission, etc.	3	10	11			
Sundries and Collating	3	6	3			
Maps...	11	17	6			
				98	15	1
Balance at Bank, December 31, 1910 ...	64	0	6			
Cash in hand	3	6	3			
				67	6	9
				£987	3	0

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct.

F. D. MATTHEW
J. CALVERT SPENSLEY } Hon. Auditors.

HENRY B. WHEATLEY, Treasurer.
W. A. DALZIEL, Hon. Sec.

Richard Clay & Sons, Limited,
brunswick street, stamford street, s.e.,
and bungay, suffolk.

BINDING SECT. OCT 18 1967

PR
1119
E5
no.108

Early English Text Society
[Publication]
Extra series

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH